His Eternal Love

Author not credited

STORYPDF

Complete English text · A4 reading edition

Contents

Prologue	6
Chapter 1	8
Chapter 2	11
Chapter 3	14
Chapter 4	17
Chapter 5	22
Chapter 6	24
Chapter 7	28
Chapter 8	32
Chapter 9	35
Chapter 10	40
Chapter 11	44
Chapter 12	48
Chapter 13	53
Chapter 14	58
Chapter 15	61
Chapter 16	65
Chapter 17	70
Chapter 18	75
Chapter 19	80
Chapter 20	86
Chapter 21	91
Chapter 22	94

Chapter 23 99

Chapter 24 105

Chapter 25 112

Chapter 26 119

Chapter 27 123

Chapter 28 126

Chapter 29 129

Chapter 30 133

Chapter 31 139

Chapter 32 142

Chapter 33 145

Chapter 34 148

Chapter 35 151

Chapter 36 155

Chapter 37 162

Chapter 38 166

Chapter 39 170

Chapter 40 173

Chapter 41 176

Chapter 42 179

Chapter 43 183

Chapter 44 188

Chapter 45 192

Chapter 46 196

Chapter 47 199

Chapter 48 203

Chapter 49 207

Chapter 50 211

Chapter 51 215

Chapter 52 218

Epilogue 221

Bonus Chapter 226

About this edition

This StoryPDF reading edition contains the complete English text, with its original paragraph and section order preserved.

Newly typeset with selectable text, a linked contents section and chapter bookmarks. Copyright rules can differ by country. Corrections and rights enquiries: liuxinglianxue@gmail.com.

Read online: StoryPDF / His Eternal Love.

Reading edition: 2026-10-28. Typography: Crimson Text (SIL Open Font License).

Prologue

"Stay away from me" I panicked "Don't you dare come near me" I stuttered while taking steps away from him.

I tried to sound brave but my voice broke at end giving away my fear. No matter how much I try to deny and look unaffected but I am extremely terrified of this beast of a man in front of me. I am shaking like a leaf by just thinking what he is going to do to me.

"And why would I do that?" he chuckled lazily, pleased from the fear in my eyes for him.

"I'm your husband and darling..." he paused and grabbed by waist. I squealed by sudden contact with my heart thumping loudly in my ears. He lowered his head and nibbled my earlobe lightly "husbands can do anything they want to, to their wife." I gulped and panicked being in his arms afraid he might sense my uneasiness. He then looked up and locked his thrilled black orbs to my terrified brown ones. Licking his lower lips a smirk played on his handsome face as my husband commanded in his usual cold tone "so be a perfect wife and warm my bed."

Trying not to burst into tears, I gathered some courage and stammered trying to maintain distance between us "Y… you can't fo… force me. Nei.. neither I love you nor y.. you love me, you forced me in marrying you."

Frustrated by his control over me I momentarily forgot my fear as my voice raised "than why the hell did you marry me despite knowing that I love your friend Akshar"

His grip on my waist tightened "Well well... Isn't someone curious for answers? You really want to know why I married a girl like you"

His voice lowered dangerously as previous naughty smirk faded and his demeanour turned devilish "because darling, you dared to slap me and now I will make sure that you pay for it..." He suddenly threw me on bed.

Before I could recover from sudden action, he pinned me on the bed with his weight. "Please leave me. I have apologized to you many times before.... I love Akshar not you. Please understand, I don't want to be your wife" I begged him feeling helpless.

"Akshar doesn't love you WIFEY. You're mine and I will make sure to ingrain this in your mind and soul tonight" his voice lacing with determination.

He lowered his face to trap my lips with his, muffling my further protests. Tears started flowing from my eyes uncontrollably as I tried to push him. He didn't budge rather his kiss became rough. He pinned my hands above my head with one hand and with other he fondled my curves. I closed my teary eyes knowing fully well that I will not be able to escape his clutches tonight.

****

Disclaimer: This novel is fictional and solely my imagination thus any resemblance to anything is purely coincidental. I am against violence and the theme does not reflect my views or beliefs, it is purely for entertainment purposes. This is R-rated novel containing mature theme and strong language so read it at your own risk. This novel contains violence, abuse, rape scenes, forceful relations and extremely dominant ML. If any of these topic triggers you then please DO NOT read ahead. I will not tolerate insults and bashing of either me or the novel. You are WARNED..!! If you are fine with such theme and a dark romance lover like me then welcome, join the journey of Veer and his angel Aadhya. A roller coaster ride of pain, obsession, betrayal, hurt and eternal love…..

Chapter 1

Author's POV:

A girl is crying hysterically while running. Terrified from the one chasing her. Reaching an isolated place she tripped on her steps when the person caught her and said while hugging her from behind securely so she can't see his face "jaan where do you think you're going huh? You can't leave me. I have waited years for you. Now that I have captured you, I will get you whether you want or not" "leave me" she yelled panicking. But the boy turned her and claimed her lips before she could see his face to stop her from screaming...

"Get up Aadhya. Get up or you will be late for college." Aadhya's mom called her.

Aadhya got startled up and her dream broke as she woke up "I'm up mom" she answered wiping the sweat from her forehead. Taking a deep breath "It was just a dream" she chanted trying to calm herself.

Aadhya's POV

Ughh again the same dream... Why have I been getting the same dream since my childhood? Ahhh I'm already 19 and this dream just doesn't seem to cease. Who is that man? Why he is calling me jaan? And why the hell can't I just forget this dream?

Hey there spare my blabbering. I am usually not this talkative it's just occasionally but hey I am sorry for not giving my introduction. (Author rolls her eyes saying she just can't stop her mouth from speaking bluffs)

Hello my name is Aadhya Sengupta. I'm 19 years old enthusiastic student who loves food, chit-chatting, hangouts and chocolates. I'm from Kolkata, pure Bengali. A proud Indian teenager who just passed school and now a collegian. Well about my physical appearance I'm not an 'oh-wow' beautiful girl rather a girl with whitish complexion having a pretty average face. I have medium length black hair and brown eyes.

I'm not skinny like a model but have appropriate proportions of flesh at right places making me rather full. But I don't care about it, I love myself. My mom was rather worried and told me many times to lose weight but hell with that. No matter how much I tried I always failed so I had stopped making attempts and rather am enjoying my life to fullest.

I don't even know how to do make up or don't have any proper dressing sense. I'm an introvert but not the type to remain silent but the type to keep my things to myself. But best thing I like about myself is that I am a writer on wattpad.

My mom's biggest tension is how she will marry me off.

I write stories but the truth is that I write about my dreams and then finish it in a perfect story. Except few of my close friends no one knows that I am a writer.

Well talking about my friends I have many friends thanks to my blabbering nature but my best friend is kshitija. I met her when I began writing. She's also a writer like me.

Well the reason is we became friends is that she also has the same problem like me. She also dreamt some similar things from her childhood that she moulded them into novels. And just like that we became best friends.

Nothing is perfect in my life. My parents do not want me because I'm a girl. Like I care about that. I care about only one person but alas! He doesn't know about it or I don't think I will ever tell him that. I'm in love with him since I was 15 but he doesn't love me scratch that he see me as his sister. And why not after all I'm his sister's niece.

Yes he is my aunt's brother. They both are orphans. So after my uncle's marriage he came to live with us in our house. At first I always felt weird around him but then slowly I fell for him. But now he is going to marry the girl he loves. Oh I didn't tell his name. Stupid me.

His name is Akshar Banerjee and his fiancée is Asmita Chatterji.

I should envy that girl but she is so sweet that no one can envy her. She is also a poor soul. She got married at a very early age and became widow on her wedding day. I don't know much about her but she deserves Akshar.

Well in all this I am thinking about the man from my dreams. I don't know why but I feel he loves the girl very much and the girl I saw in my dreams is me. So basically it's me that he loves. I don't know if he is real or not but if I find him I'm going to reject him. Because I can't love anyone except Akshar.

I can't forget that eyes which held so much possessiveness, love and lust. I just can't understand how anyone can ever love a girl like me.

Sometimes I wonder why I'm even alive when my own parents doesn't want me. I should die but again my friend kshitija makes me believe that someone is waiting for me.

I tried to commit suicide because of this dreams but I failed miserably. The dreams makes me insane. My parents took me to doctors but they don't know why I'm getting this dreams again and again.

I still remember one particular day when I was on my way to school an old lady called me asking "beti tor boyos koto?" (How old are you?)

"amar boyos 17 keno ki hoi 6e?" (My age is 17 what happened?)

"ar besi somoi nei tor Kache.. Matro 2 bochor ache. Ja anondo korar kore ne. Akbar o toke Pele nijer Kache bondi kore rakhbe." (You don't have much time, only 2 years. Live your life happily

till you can. Once he get you he will make you his prisoner. The day he gets you will be beginning of your doom. You can beg for all you want but all will you receive will be his madness.)

I was shocked when I snapped "dekhun aisob charun. Ami biswas kori na" (just leave. I don't believe any of your shit)

"koris na biswas. Somoi toke nije bole debe" (don't believe me now. Time will say everything)

Then I just left from there.

I remember the lady's word as it was just matter of yesterday. Because the time she told has come. Time to prove that all her words were false. Because no one will cage me because I'm not a girl to be caged.

"Aadhya are you coming or not?" my mom screamed from downstairs breaking my trail of thoughts.

"Sorry mom coming" I said and got ready.

Today is my first day of college I'm nervous as hell but I need to face it.

So after finishing my breakfast I left for college.

Chapter 2

Aadhya's pov

It’s my first day in college. After meeting my friends I went to attend my first class. The day passed pretty normal with nothing adventurous. In evening I came back at home.

Seeing message from kshitija I replied her. But she is not online.

Kshitija is the only person who can understand me. I remember the day when I first shared my story with readers.

She was one of them. I don't know why I asked her to help in editing it but to my surprise she agreed to help. Our frequent communication followed and finally the day arrived when I shared most disturbing part of my life. My dreams. I don't know why I shared it with her but I just did.

Then when I heard her confess about the dreams she has been getting since childhood I was beyond shocked. We discussed about it for God knows how long and we both became good friends thereafter.

She is the one who supported me without judging me. For others I'm a weirdo because I see weird dreams but she never judge it because she is also suffering from the same.

Suddenly my phone started to ring and my friend Rai called me asking to go with her to her boyfriend Krish's restaurant.

I know Krish dada from when they started dating 2 years ago. He is 6 years older than us.

Confirming to accompany her, I got ready sooner in a simple salwar suit.

I met her in the front of my house and here we are now heading to meet Krish dada.

We're talking and laughing. But suddenly I drop something on my dress. Ahh clumsy me. So I got up to go to washroom for cleaning my dress.

On my way to washroom suddenly I heard a girl crying. I try to find her but couldn't.

Then I saw a girl helplessly pinned by a man in the corner of the washroom with man trying to forcefully kiss her. And the odd thing is she looks like me not exactly but somehow she is like me.

The girl tried to free herself but can't.

I quickly rushed towards them and removed the man from her. I slapped him without thinking.

All my courage went into drain as soon as I saw his face. He is exactly the same person who come in my dreams.

Beads of sweat formed on my forehead and a chill ran down my spine. No it's impossible it was just a dream. How can this be? Without realising I was already backing away from him when suddenly he grabbed my hand pushing me more into panic.

I tried to free myself but can't then I noticed he is drunk. Fear engulfed me and I stood frozen on spot. Before I could react the girl helped me and we ran from there. Reaching to our dining table I narrated full incident to Krish Dada. And he reassured me saying he will handle it.

I left from the place thinking of the person I just slapped. Little did I know that I just committed biggest mistake of my life and there's no going back now.

Reaching in my comfy room I shared the incident with kshitija. That stupid girl is laughing like a maniac. Nerve of this girl to ask me if the man was handsome? Like seriously here he was molesting a girl and my friend is asking was he handsome? Sometimes I just don't get the holy shit going in that big skull of hers.

Well if I ignore the fact that he was molesting a girl, he was rather handsome with the look like a Greek god. Like devilishly handsome but there was something sinister to his aura making anyone vary of his presence.

Ahhh what the hell I'm thinking. Shut up my stupid brain he is bad news so no need to admire him. I scolded myself.

Well tomorrow is Akshar's Ashirbad (engagement) with Asmita and I have to make my poor heart ready to bear the sight of happy union. I don't know how I should feel because he is my first love and is getting married to another woman.

Well I should be happy that my love is happy right?

Asmita is really a nice person. She is 22 years old, very sincere and well mannered.

"Aadhya come choose your dress for tomorrow" my aunt called

"Yes auntie I'm coming" I answered her unsure of how should I feel. Looks like I need to face it so let's just get done with it.

I went downstairs and met everyone including Akshar. He is so happy because he is finally getting married to the girl he love and tomorrow he will officially be her.

I chose a simple anarkali suit for the function. It's not a big function because Asmita don't want any lavish celebrations. But the weeding will be grand. Well let's hope I make it to the end without breaking.

Next morning

Finally it came. Today I will lost my every hope officially. Well it's a not like I has some hope but still u can't blame a love struck girl can u?

I need to get ready before my mom yell at me today so I got ready in the dress I chose earlier.

I came downstairs to watch everybody busy with loads of work. I also want to help but my aunt said that I should just give company to Akshar. I went near him and start teasing him about his upcoming marriage. Well he doesn't know what I feel. So I need to show that I'm happy for him. Come on Aadhya you are a brave girl, you can do this.

Then Asmita's family arrived. And the ritual started and just when he was going to slip the ring in her finger, a masculine voice stopped him.

"You're getting engaged without me? It's not fair buddy."

I turn towards the source of the sound to see who he is and my breath got struck in my throat for some seconds. My mind went just blank. Am I hallucinating? Is he really here? And he is Akshar's friend? God, please someone tell me this isn't true.

Reality is often harsh and to my horror I'm not hallucinating, he is really here. My heart went into frenzy with all negative thoughts but my little thinking session broke when Akshar greet him further confirming I'm not dreaming. Irony is that he is also watching me. I just shifted my eyes towards Asmita to break the uneasiness building up in my chest. Why am I feeling weird sensation all of a sudden by just seeing him?

Oh god why he is here?

Chapter 3

Aadhya's pov

Why the hell is this man here? I asked myself many times..

Then Akshar introduced him to us..

"he is my friend and business partner the great businessman veer Roy."

"what??" I wanted to whisper but it came out loud

"What happened Aadhya? Are you alright?" ask Asmita

"yes I'm absolutely fine.. Actually I'm just surprised that Akshar's friend and business partner has come here..." I said

"yes he is my best friend though he is 4 years older than me.. He is like my brother and his sister Ragini is like my sister..." Akshar said

The picture above is Ragini's...

How the hell can this man be Akshar's friend? I think he doesn't know about his"BEST FRIEND'S" character

"shall we start the ceremony?" my aunt said

"yes sure auntie please start the ceremony.." veer said

He is such a manipulator.. Who will say that this man was molesting a girl yesterday..

The ceremony goes well and now they are officially each other's fiance.

In this whole process I can feel a gaze on me and I know who is gazing at me.. Veer Roy..

Suddenly I heard his conversation with my father and uncle..

They asked him why he is not married till now?

His answer made me choke on my water that I was drinking..

He said "till now all the girls throw themselves at me . I don't like that kind of girl but yesterday a girl slapped me.. I'm thinking of marrying her.."

He can't be serious? He is not talking about me right?

Of course not. Are you the one who slapped him yesterday? If yes then he is talking about you.. Mock my mind..

Shit I think I should just not slap him. I should say sorry to him sorry..

Wait, why will I say sorry? He is the one who was molesting a girl. He deserves it..

After some time he leaves the house and I sigh in relief..

Suddenly my phone pinged with a message from an unknown number..

I open it and my eyes go big like saucers..

The message says - - - Ms. Aadhya Sengupta you shouldn't slap me yesterday.. And today what I said it's true.. I'm planning to marry the girl who dare to slap me.. Believe me you have only 1 month to enjoy your life.. Until I cage you.. Good day my would be wifey...

He is insane.. He will not marry me for revenge will he?

I need to ask Akshar about him..

In the evening I went to talk with Akshar..

Aa for Aadhya and A for Akshar

Aa- hi Akshar.. What are you doing?

A- oh nothing just watching today's pictures..

Aa- Akshar how long you have known Mr. Roy

A- u mean veer?

Aa- yes

A- well I know him from my early of college days he was the most important person in the college as a senior. He never showed off his reputation to me at least. You know because of him I got the courage to propose Asmita..

Aa- oh so you know him very well. Does he have a girlfriend?

A- no never. He is always single. Girls throw themselves on him but he ignores them..

Aa- wow a man like him never dates anyone..

Why will he when he can use girls as a toy I thought

A- BTW you like him? I should give you his number?

I looked at him in horror. Is he serious?

Aa- no not at all I'm just curious no need to do anything.. And BTW no one can love a girl like me. Bye

I said and didn't wait for his answer...

He has a great image in front of him. He will not believe me if I tell him about his nature..

But his message is a clear threat.. I need to think of something to avoid it... If that means to ask his forgiveness I will do it....

Chapter 4

Aadhya's poV

"Aadhya you're looking so beautiful today. And why not? You should be…" Asmita said dreamily as if she's on cloud nine and finished "after all it's your wedding day."

Yes it's my wedding today with Mr. Veer Roy....

I don't know whether I should be happy that my parents are happy about this marriage thing or cry over my cruel fate?

One slap can make a person's life hell. If one month ago someone had told me that I would marry, I would have laughed until my stomach hurt. But here I'm marrying the devil of my life.

"Aadhya, where are you lost? In veer's dreams?" Asmita elbowed me teasingly.

Oh yeah in the dreams that are far worse than nightmares. My heart spat venomously at the thought and I badly wanted to wipe that irritating smile on her face but I managed to bottle up my emotions.

"Hah, as if you aren't lost in Akshar's dreams. You know today you're going to be married to him" I said trying my best to sound happy.

But whom am I kidding? Every word that left my mouth was like spears on my heart. The brutal irony of fate and my worst reality. It seems lady luck is on my side as Asmita was lost in her own dreamland, far from noticing the regret and pain reflecting in my eyes. She blushed like there is no tomorrow and dare I say, she is freaking more red than a tomato now. But wait something's amiss. Is she crying?

Hell yeah, but why? Why is she crying? Shouldn't it be me filling buckets after buckets with tears now?

"Asmita what happened? Why are you crying? Did I say something wrong? If so then please forgive me, I didn't mean to disappoint you. I'm sorry." I said hurriedly.

Asmita gave me a genuine smile as she reassured me "No Aadhya I'm not crying because of you but I remembered my wedding with Kabir"

"Your wedding with Kabir? It's not like a forced marriage or something like that?" I didn't mean to be an information digger but my curiosity got the best of me.

"No Aadhya, it was not a forced marriage. Kabir married me because he loved me so much and I was also happy to marry him but that incident shattered me" she said more like whispered at the end of her statement.

"You know you can share it with me if you want." I said

"Do you want to know?" she asked hesitatingly.

"Yes why not but only if you feel so" I answered.

"OK then I will tell you" that's all she said before narrating her story.

Asmita's POV:

I was a normal girl. Blessed not only with beauty but also a cursed fate.

Being a manglik wasn't helping much (a curse according to Indian Astrology according to which her/his first husband /wife will die.)

I was 18 when I met him. Kabir Chatterjee. The handsome guy whom I saw in a mall. A complete stranger to me,

On the day of my birthday suddenly my parents told me about my engagement with that handsome stranger. I was shocked that is an understatement. When he says that he loves me and wants to marry me I freak out.

I remember my poor financial conditions. And to counter that, my mom used to work as a maid for a house. Her masters are very good but suddenly she left the job. And we became rich. I tried to ask my mother many times how we became rich but every time she used to shrug me off saying she won a lottery. My brain was too young to think of that statement of hers and my 9 year old self believed her lie.

I got everything I want. I was raised like a princess. But as the time passed I became suspicious over the money my mother claimed to win in a lottery. My suspicions lead to my arguments and that seemed to piss her off. Every time I was given a reason that I naively believed.

But on my birthday everything cleared up for me.

The truth of our richness was him. He was 8 years older than me. He saw me for the first time when I was just 9 years old. He was the only son of my mom's masters. He fell in love with me the moment he saw me first.

He made his parents ready to give me the privileges that I deserve as his wife. And just like that just from that moment I was betrothed to him. I was shocked to my core but nevertheless, I accepted my fate but did not love him back. But he loved me so much that I believed to be the luckiest girl to marry him.

After 6 months I got married to him. On our wedding night he met with an accident and died. I was shattered because I lost the person who loved me dearly. And to know that I was the reason for his death blew my heart. I forgot the fact that I'm manglik and that cost me dearly.

Even after his death I was in my in-laws house. Because they love me like their own daughter. They never blame me for their son's death. Any other person in their place would have blamed

me as a bad omen and what not but they were anything but harsh. They are the one who asked me to complete my studies.

I engaged myself in college and studied to forget him but all in vain, I couldn't forget him. Not that I love him but he became my good friend in such a short time that had tugged unseen strings in my heart.

Then Akshar came into my life. I met him in college and then Veer. Akshar and Veer both are very good persons. Akshar saved me from some seniors who tried to molest me while Veer made sure that they all were rusticated.

My beauty was the reason for it. I hated my beauty. That was what made Kabir attracted towards me and love me, eventually resulting in his tragic death. And now I was in trouble because of the very same culprit. Although I can't deny the fact that I felt attracted towards Akshar from the start , it still felt bad.

My guilt of being the reason for Kabir's death and that it is just a few months from that horrible day made me feel like I was betraying him.

Then after 2 years Akshar proposed to me but I was scared to accept it. So I asked my mil. She said Kabir loves me and I am living my life to make him happy. So after a lot of thinking finally I accepted his proposal. And then I fell for him. And now we're getting married in just a few hours.

As I finished my story I glanced towards Aadhya to find her crying.

"Aadhya don't cry please it's OK. Now I'm happy. Don't worry about me and focus on your future." I said unsure of how to make her tears stop.

Her aunt who will be mine soon, came and took me for rituals.

****

Asmita's POV ends

****

Aadhya's POV

Asmita told me her story and it was too much for me to bear. I don't know why but I'm feeling bad for Kabir. Because he also didn't get his love like me.

I didn't feel when I started crying. Asmita tried to cheer me up and asked the reason for my tears and it was then that I realised I was crying. Before I could answer her, my aunt came and took her out for some rituals.

This shifted my attention to my miserable situation. Soon he will be here to marry me.

Asmita has a bad past but her future is bright with Akshar. On contrary my past, present and future is permanently dull, all because of that man Veer Roy.

His dreams made my past unbearable. Within a couple of hours from now I'm going to marry him, signing to destroy my future because he clearly stated that he wants me for revenge. And I know by hook or by crook he will get me.

Why did I slap him? Why? Only if I could go back in time and stop myself from slapping him. Why my desire to save that girl has brought me to my hell? I would not have married him if I had kept my thoughts and my hands to myself. But what now? What is the use of crying over spilled milk? What was to be done is already done and here I am standing now. Miserable, helpless, confused and devastated, just waiting for my life to take a turn in chaos.

I signed my own death certificate the day he proposed to my family with his marriage proposal, leaving no room for me to refuse because of that incident.

The day was the worst day of my life. I remember everything like it just happened. The day he came with his sister with a proposal.

Flashback

It's been 1 week since the incident in the restaurant. From the day of Akshar's engagement I get messages from him. Saying that I have very little time to enjoy my life. I was scared but I am not dumb enough to blabber this to anyone. Who will believe me? The claim that a rich handsome billionaire is sending me messages? No one. Why will they? After all a person like Veer can get any girl he wants to marry.

Then the next day he came with a girl who will be around 22 or 23 years old.

He introduced her as his sister Ragini.

I must admit that the girl is very pretty and she looked like a friendly person unlike her brother. My mom made them sit offering tea and snacks.

Then my dad dropped the bomb on my head.

"Veer I'm very happy that you chose our Aadhya to be your wife. I know she slapped you in a misunderstanding but you forgave her and are ready to marry her." my dad said it

The information was not less than a tsunami on my little heart. I choked on my saliva "What are you saying dad? Wife, marriage what is this all?" I yelled super shocked on how the hell they just fixed my marriage without my knowledge.

"Aadhya is this the manners I taught you? Don't you know how to behave in front of your future husband?" my mom scolded me.

Future husband my foot, this was enough to blow my trigger and I boomed "future husband?? Are you kidding me mom? You didn't even ask my permission. Hell you didn't even bother to

inform me this. And you're expecting me to behave?" I said on the verge of crying both because of my frustration and fear of this man.

"Shut up Aadhya we're your parents we can do anything we want to do with you." my mom spat angrily.

If they don't care about my feelings then screw the manners, I won't care either. "You know what mom I know you hate me but I never thought you would marry me without my consent to just get rid of me" I said and ran away from there.

I was crying badly, maybe for 2 or 3 hours. Suddenly I heard footsteps coming towards my room. Akshar came into my room and sat beside me. Unable to hold my emotions in I just hugged him not in any intimate gesture but just a bear hug. I don't care what it will seem to others but right at this moment I want someone to console me, to make me feel cared and loved. He didn't say anything just hugged me back and stroked my back in a soothing manner.

He asked the reason for my tears. I told him everything and I felt like he wanted to say something but couldn't. I can tell this by seeing his face.

"What happened Akshar?" I asked him

"You know I knew it from the beginning that it will happen but I didn't think it would be this soon" he said hesitatingly making me shocked.

"What do you mean by that?" I asked

"You remember the day of my engagement when Veer came. He was continuously staring at you. I thought it's my fault. But he was really staring at you. I thought to ask him later but then I forgot." he said

"Next day he called me about you and your relationship status. I asked him why he is so interested in you. He said that he likes you because you slapped him. I was shocked to know that the girl is you who dared to slap him." he said

Suddenly we're disturbed because my mom and Dad came to talk with me asking Akshar to leave us alone for some time.

He left me with an apologetic look on his face.

Now it's time to listen to the things my parents have to say....

Chapter 5

Aadhya's pov

"Aadhya you're going to marry veer and that's final.. You will not create any scene in front of him or his sister. After 1 week it's your engagement and after 1 month it's your marriage with him" my mom said like she is saying about today's food menu not my life

"yes Aadhya you're 19 now and you know with your looks no one is going to marry you easily. And Veer eagerly wants to marry you.. So we fixed your wedding with him.." my dad said

I was feeling numb.. Void of any emotions.. They're talking about my marriage like it's a normal thing to discuss without my permission or knowledge..

" Mom, dad, what am I to both of you? a daughter? Or a burden? Or a mistake? "I asked tears are threatening to pour out

" you know what you're a burden on me from birth.. You're a mistake that I made 20 years ago.. If you're a boy then I would have not been humiliated by your grandparents like I was.. See your aunt give birth to a son and she was the star of their eyes until they died.. "my mom's every word is filled with venom

" If you ever deny marrying me then what will you do?" I asked

" don't you dare to think about it. I will just kill you if you say anything to veer.. "my mom said and my dad is standing there like a statue..

" Mom, what if the person you want me to marry is not a good person.. After all you guys have not known him for long.. What if he is a playboy or a criminal? "I asked in hope if they would change their minds but their answer made my shattered in pieces..

" I don't care what he is.. He has money that can make you happy. And I know he is not a playboy or if he is don't worry you will be his wife.. Only your child will get his name.." my dad said.

"oh just say na dad that you sold me to him for money.. You know dad the girl who slapped him is me and you know why I slapped him because he was molesting a girl..

And he only wants to marry me for revenge.." I said and my mom slap me hard that I fell on the floor

" shut up you unfaithful girl.. We give you shelter, food, clothes, make you study in a well known school and college.. And you're accusing us.. "my mom said

" yes mom you give me everything but one thing you did not give me is your love.. What do you think mom? I don't know that you wanted to abort me when you got to know that I'm a

girl.. You couldn't abort me because it can take your life.. It's the reason I'm living here as your daughter or I say as a money maker.. You know if money is the only thing you want just give me 3 years after completing my studies I will work hard to earn money.. "I said in determination to make them understand my point

" You know what, I don't want to talk with you about this topic. You're getting married and that's final.. Think whatever you want to think about us.." my dad said and left my room with my mom

I was crying badly and I wanted to die. Yes I will die but I'm not going to marry that veer.

I will do anything to get rid of him..

I open my drawer and take out a knife to cut my hand but before that I need to write a note for my parents and police so they didn't disturb them after my death..

Mom dad I love you both but I can't marry veer.. Because I love someone else and I can't forget him so I'm ending my life.. I will miss you mom and dad..

After writing the note I put it on my study table.. And then I cut my hand. Bye mom, dad, aunt, uncle, Rudra and Akshar.. I think before darkness engulfed me..

Chapter 6

Author's pov

Aadhya cut her wrist and then she fell on the floor with a loud thud..

Her mom came to check on her after 30 minutes of their argument..

But her mother's eyes widened in shock by watching her daughter in this state.. It's not like she cares for her but she is the most important person now in their life..

They need her alive and safe.. She screamed for her husband and other members..

They all came and got shocked by seeing Aadhya in that condition..

Akshar sees the note she left and reads it aloud.. They all get shocked by hearing that she loves someone else..

They take her to hospital ASAP

The doctor denied to treat her because its a suicide case but Akshar make him talk with someone.. Then the doctor was ready to treat her.

She is looking pale.. The girl who looks energetic now is lying lifeless..

The doctor tried their best to keep her alive but she could not make it.. She died...

The doctor announced that she died..

Her family burst out in tears, not least her uncle, aunt and Akshar. Asmita also came there and she was also shocked by it...

Her mom and dad we're the only one who are not crying for their daughter.. They are sweating in fear.. Because now Aadhya is dead she needs to be alive but yet she is dead..

Suddenly the nurse called doctors because aadhya's heartbeat is started again..

Her mom and dad get happy after listening to it...

After sometime the doctors came outside and said that it's a miracle for a dead patient to be alive...

They were all relieved from the tension.. Meanwhile veer and Ragini also came..

Veer was looking like an angry bull who would rip apart everything that would come in his way...

Veer eyed Aadhya's parents.. and asked the doctor about her health..

He instructed the doctors to take care of her specially.. He doesn't care for money, he only wants her safe and alive..

Suddenly Akshar comes and drags her outside from the hospital.. And said "now you're happy right? She committed suicide because of you"

"no she didn't committed suicide because of me it's her parents that she did it. You know I think I should clear myself to her parents.." veer said.

"veer please leave her she is innocent.. She is like my sister.. Please don't hurt her.." Akshar said

"I can't leave her not now not ever.. She is mine to love to hurt and to do anything.." he mumbled in a low voice but Akshar heard it..

"OK but promise me you will take care of her. You know she is tortured mentally from her childhood. From when I know her. She was depressed by her parents behaviour towards her.." Akshar said

"well I don't need to promise anything, she is mine to do what I please but you're my best friend so I promise you I will make her life good.. My terms of good" veer said and whisper the last part

Then they both get in the hospital. The doctor said Aadhya needs to stay in the hospital at least for 2 days because she lost too much blood..

After 2 days Aadhya was released from hospital they took her to her home and her mom decided to stay with her until her wedding..

But she didn't allow her mom in her room. So her aunt is staying with her..

They take care of her. No one said anything about this because veer has restricted them for talking about it. He also read the suicide note Aadhya wrote..

After 2 days when Aadhya is fine she called veer and asked him to meet her in a cafe..

She gets ready and goes to meet her but her mom asks her where she is going but she doesn't bother to reply. She informed her aunt that she is going out with Rai..

Then she came to meet veer..

He was waiting for her.. Looking very handsome in his casual get up..

He asked her how is she?

She said she is fine.. And wanted to talk about something..

Aadhya's pov

I'm really nervous because I'm going to break this marriage and I need to convince him for the same..

"Mr. Roy I'm sorry please forgive Me.."I said

" why are you sorry wifey? " he said

Ahh this man knows well how to irritate me

" Mr. Roy, I shouldn't slap you. But at that moment I don't know what happened to me and I slap you.. Please Mr. Roy I don't want to marry you. Please.. "I said

" well apology is not accepted because you're saying this to get this marriage broke but wifey I have chooses you for me to be my wife.. "he said

" please Mr Roy I can't marry you. I will do anything you will ask me but I can't marry you. Please I love someone else. I can't forget him. If you marry me then I will not be able to be loyal with you.. "I said

" Well, very bad move wifey.. OK if I leave you.. you will Do anything I ask you to do?"he asked

" yes Mr. Roy I will do anything for breaking this marriage "I said in hope he will break this marriage..

" OK then tell me whom you love? "he asked

And I began to panic.. What should I tell him? The truth?

I need to tell him the truth and he will find out if I lied to him..

" I love your friend Akshar bannerji. He doesn't know about it so please don't tell him ever. He loves Asmita very much.." I said

I saw his face but I can say by looking at him that he will murder someone and I hope that someone is not me...

" wifey check your phone I send u my demand as your punishment.. "he said through gritted Teeth

Why is he so angry? Isn't he loving me or something so why is he angry?

" I checked my phone and got shocked. Is he really asking me to do it? How can he say that? "I thought

" Mr Roy are you seriously asking me to do it? You know you also have a sister.. What will you do if someone said it to your sister? "I asked feeling ashamed by his demand.

" I will kill that man. And for you wifey you have two choices. Either you're marrying me or I'm going to sleep with you for one night taking your virginity as your punishment.. "he said

" if I don't do any of them? What will you do? "I asked him suddenly feeling confident

" well nothing I will trap your love in a false accusation that he has black money and he is doing cheating on the company.. "he said

" NOOO!! you will not do that" I shouted gathering people's attention

"wifey if you want to make people know I can do it for you."he said and about to shout I said sorry to him..

" please don't do this, he is your friend.. And why are you so keen to marry me? I'm not beautiful or nothing special.. You can get any girl you want.. Why me? "I ask now crying

" because wifey you dare to slap me and I want my revenge. I want you wifey by hook or by crook decision is yours "he said

" OK I will marry you but you will not do anything to Akshar and my family.. "I said feeling so disgusted by my vulnerable state

" good girl, wifey , you're an intelligent girl. Believe me I will make your life so painful that you will beg me to kill you but I will not let you die easily.. "he said and left

And this is how I end up ready to marry him

Chapter 7

Aadhya's pov

I'm waiting for the time that will come and make my life hell..

Suddenly someone came to my room.. And I see my friend Rai has come to meet me..

" Aadhya you know you can still elope from here. I will help you" she said...

"and I told you I'm marrying him with my consent.. I don't want to elope." I said.

"cut the crap Aadhya were childhood friends what you think I don't know that you love Akshar vai and that's why you never call him vai.." she said make me shocked

"please shut up you know na today Is his wedding also so don't make a fuss about it.." I said

"OK do whatever you want to do but believe me you will regret your decision" she said

"I know I will regret my decision" I thought in my mind

"OK now put this chain in your neck it's my late maternal grandma's chain" she said giving me a pendant

"but your maternal grandma is alive right?"I asked in confusion

" yes she is but she is not my real grandma.. My maternal grandma and my grandma were friends..

And my grandmother who is alive is my mom's aunt and my real grandma's friend also. my real grandmother died when my mom was 2 years old" she said

" OK but why are you giving me this? It's your grandma's you should take care of it.. "I said

" yes but you're like my sister so I'm giving it to you.. I don't know why but I want to give it to you.. "she said

" OK I will wear it with other things I will never remove it"I said and put the chain in my neck

Suddenly my head started to spin.. And I saw some images of a girl getting married forcefully then she is getting raped..

"Aadhya are you ok?" she asked

"yes I'm OK just my head starts to spin that's it" I said not wanting to tensed her

"Now I need to go. I don't want to see my friend's life getting destroyed with my own eyes," she said and left me alone.

After some time Asmita came back and we started talking but I can't forget the images I saw in my mind sometimes ago..

And then the time came when they came to take us for the wedding..

I was nervous not for this marriage but after it I needed to leave my house.. And go with him...

Soon the priest started the rituals.. And the time came when he put the sindoor(vermilion) on my hair partition..

We started with varmala then saptpadi and then He put vermilion in my hair partition and I became Aadhya veer Roy from Aadhya sengupta..

With this my love also belongs to someone else.. They're also married.. I need to be loyal to my husband after all he has Married me ..

"welcome to my world wifey.. You know what I was waiting for this day to come and it came and now you're mine.. Mrs. Aadhya veer Roy sounds perfect" he said slowly in my ear

"Listen carefully Mr. Roy I will never accept you as my husband never in my life.." I said and went to take blessings from my parents and relatives..

He also follows me.. And take blessings..

And here comes the bidai part. I need to leave my home and Asmita also needs to leave her home to come here..

I'm not sad that I will miss my parents.. I don't care about them anymore.. They did what they wanted. now I will do what I want..

"mom dad I will never forgive you both.. I will never come here again if my life depends on it.. You will regret every second when you will know the life I'm leading.. Maybe you don't care about me that's why you did it but one day you will regret your decision mark my words.. "I said while crying

Me and Asmita both are crying like there is no Tomorrow..

But then veer give me a tug on our gathbandhan (a bond that made by groom and brides dress)

I know he is silently saying to stop this drama..

I stopped crying and saw my house for the last time. Because I will not come here ever till my last breath.. Now I need to leave it and go with this devil..

We sat in his car and Ragini Di also Came with us much to my relief..

The ride is silent till Ragini Di decides to break it...

"so boudi (sister in law) how are you feeling now? I know you're sad but don't worry about it.. I will be your sister not sister in law. And dada(brother) will also take care of you.. You will take care of her right dada ? " she said

And veer nodded his head in positive.. Such a liar...

"yes Ragini di I know you will be my sister. I hope you will be everything I need in my sister.." I said

Then after some talking with her I understood that she is really good not like her brother...

We reached there I mean from now my home..

Well did I mention it's a freaking mansion..

One can get lost in this place if they don't know their way..

We are about to enter the house Ragini did ask us to stop here and she goes inside..

I was standing with him and his hands around my waist.. Can't this man take his hands to himself...

I was about to remove his hand but his grip became painful like he is giving me a warning to remove his hands.. So I didn't do anything..

Ragini di came with a plate that contains alta and milk (alta is a red liquid that women use in their feet.. Mostly married women do it) and place it in front of me.. And she also placed a kalash filled with rice..

I kicked the kalash and then I placed my feet in it and entered the house leaving my footprints on a white Saree according to bengali tradition..

Then Ragini di took me to his I mean our room..

The room is decorated with flowers.

" Why is this room decorated so much? "I asked

Ragini's di's face became red.. She stammered "boudi (sil) it..s it..s yo..ur wed..ding nigh..t.. Tod..ay.."she said

" then realisation hit me oh shit its our wedding night. No in hell I'm going to let him touch me.."I thought

" Ragini di can I get a separate room I don't want to stay here.. You know your brother forced me to marry him please help me I don't want to stay with him.. "I pleaded

" boudi (sil) I know what dada (brother) did to you.. Belive me he has a reason to do it but I can't tell you the reason.. I'm sorry boudi (sil) but I can't help you in this.. But believe me I will take care of you.. "Ragini di said and started crying

" Ragini di please don't cry I know you're also helpless I'm sorry I shouldn't ask you this "I said

Ragini di is about to say something but the devil aka my husband Mr. Roy came and ask" what is happening here? Why are you crying Ragini? Did Aadhya say something to you? "

" No dada (brother) she didn't say anything. I just got emotional after so long when someone came into our life.. That's why I was crying nothing else.. Now I will leave you both in privacy.. Bye and good night.. "Ragini di said and leave me with my husband

" so my wifey finally we're alone.. Let's celebrate our wedding night.. By giving up your virginity to me.. Like other couples do "he said

****

Word glossary.....

Dada- means brother in bengali

Boudi - means sister in law in bengali.

Keep this meaning in mind it will be used in the story..

Chapter 8

Aadhya's pov

Mature content

****

"What do you mean by giving my virginity? I'm not going to do anything with you..."I said

" wifey doesn't make it difficult for you.. Come here..."he said

When he saw I'm not going towards him he started to come near me

"stay away from me don't you dare to come near to me" I said in fear

"and why will I do that? You know that I'm your husband so I can do anything I want to do.. So be a perfect wife and serve me in my bed" he said coldly

"you can't force me.. don't forget that it's you who force me to marry you... I don't love you or nor do you love me. Then why the hell did you marry me? You know very well that I love your friend Akshar " I said try to not cry

"well wifey you want to know why I married a girl like you? Because you dare to slap me and now I will make you pay for it..." he said and comes near me

"please leave me I'm sorry I said you sorry many times.. Please I love Akshar, I don't want to be your wife.." I said crying

"wifey you know na Akshar doesn't love you. And you're mine put it in your brain" he said

I shiver when he comes near me, his breath fanning my cheeks, making me blush. Wait what? Why am I blushing? He looks at my reaction with mischief And victory. I try to move back but he again comes forward.

After some more steps backward, I fall on the bed. He quickly jumps to the bed and I move backward, almost hitting the headrest. I want to get out of here before this devil takes away the thing that is most precious for me my virginity..

Kshitija had warned me about this... I knew that my husband is Going to rape me. She also told me that he will rape me after our marriage every night .. even making me bleed. I shiver at the thought of my womanhood bleeding...

In a blink of an eye, he is hovering over me, making me squirm under me and close my eyes.

"Open your eyes, jaan I mean wifey" he coos gently.

I shake my head frantically. He sighs and the next moment, I feel uncontrollable weight on me. I scream and open my eyes, to see him on top of me, his weight on me. I feel tears stinging my eyes and I beg him to move aside but he doesn't move.

I can't breath. Maybe, I will lose consciousness soon. That will be way too much better... Black dots appeared in front of my eyes and I was ready to close my eyes when he suddenly moved off me and I cough vigorously, trying to get as much air in my lungs as possible...

He scoots near me and extends his hand to touch my cheek. I thought that he was going to slap me. So, I flinch. For a second, I feel guilt in his written eyes. What?

Does he think that I am weak? I scoot towards him and he looks at me, shocked at my behaviour, silently asking me what happened. I take his collar in my hand and yank him near me. I can do this...

"I am ready. I am ready to lose my most precious thing to a monster. I am not weak. You can do whatever you want with me but still I will stay strong. I will show you that I don't care who you are, but I won't be weak in front of you. I am giving you my permission. You can do whatever you want to do with me." I said to him.. I don't know from where I get this courage..

He first looks shocked but then he gives his sadistic smile. I shiver in response and close my eyes. He grips my hair tightly and yanks me closer to him. I scream but I don't open my eyes. If I open, I am sure I will cry and this is the last thing I want to happen. So, my eyes are still closed...

He removed my jewellery and then my Sarre and with all of my belongings except my inner wears..

He places his lips on mine and bites them continuously. I can feel the metallic taste in my mouth but my eyes are still closed. He goes down my neck, biting everywhere, leaving hickeys. The next thing I know, he takes off my bra and kisses my chest and takes my nipple in his mouth but still I feel nothing in my womanhood. I am still dry between my legs.

He twirls my nipple in his mouth.

I can't open my eyes or I can't bear this... The next thing I know, my panties are ripped and he enters my entrance. He growls loudly, saying how dry I am.

Of course I will be, I am not yours. I can't love you... Never ever... The next thing I know,I can feel something breaking inside me and a liquid flowing out. Here goes my most precious thing, my virginity...

Ahhhhhhh!!

It hurts like hell... I want to cry but I can't show him that I'm weak.. I need to control myself.. I can't break down at least not in front of him

I'm sorry Akshar I couldn't keep my promise. I know you don't know anything about it but I promised myself that I will try to not give up on it but now I'm his only body.. My heart will always be yours...

He moves inside me, grabbing my neck and slightly choking me, riding me as if I am a horse. I feel disgusted with my body with the way he is enjoying it. My muscles are tightly clenching around his length. It's painful but I neither scream nor open my eyes. I just lay there like a dead body...

After some time, I feel a warm liquid inside me. Kshitija had said that it is called an orgasm and it is used for lubrication. So, it means that it is finished...

But then he again starts moving. He orgasms five times inside me before falling on me, all of his weight on me... I feel choked but I don't say anything. Even if I die, it will make things a lot easier. Hey Deva! Help me...

"I will never love you.. It's my promise Mr. Roy.. I Will always hate you.. You can force or use my body but my heart will be always belong to my love My Akshar " I said

"shut up wifey don't take any other men's name when I just make you mine.. And about hate you can hate me as much you want and about your heart we will see it in future.. I want your body to be mine so I'm satisfied by it now sleep and let me sleep" he said and trapped me in his arms

I'm too tired to protest and after all he took my virginity so it's futile to protest him thinking it allowed darkness engulf me....

Chapter 9

Aadhya's pov

Next morning when I woke up I was alone in bed.. He was gone to god knows where..

But it's good that he is not here.. I don't know how to face him after yesterday night.. I lost my virginity to him.. It will be awkward to face him now but I need to do it anyway..

I try to get up but I fall down because of the pain I'm feeling..

Ouch! It hurt so much.. He took me for 6 times.. God from when he got this stamina?

I need to get up and do my morning business..

I get up with so much difficulty..

I entered the washroom and saw myself in the mirror..

Is this the girl who is watching me through the mirror is me? I can't recognise myself anymore..

My whole body is covered with hickeys.. My eyes are looking like I didn't get any sleep.. Well practically it's the truth I didn't sleep much..

It's not like I was a sleeping person. I was an insomniac but after writing my Stories I get some relief.. And can sleep well..

I need to hurry up. What will Ragini di think about me? It's my first day here and I'm late.

Mom was right I can't do anything on time.. Mom.. I miss my mom so much..

Yes I'm angry at her but I love her...

I did my business and got ready asap in a red Saree and full sleeve blouse. And put some makeup to cover the hickeys on my visible body parts.. I put sindoor (vermilion) also in my hair partition..

It's my first day and as a newlywed I should wear red.

I'm walking with so much difficulty..

I went downstairs and saw Ragini di was sitting on the dining table..

I greet her " good morning di"

" good morning.. Are you OK boudi (sil) ? Are you sore? You want some medicines?" she asked

"how do you know? I mean yes I'm sore and want some medicine.. You're not angry right that I'm late?" I asked with hesitation

Looks like she knows her brother well.. Has he done it with many girls? Why does the fact that he is with other girls make me sad.. It's not like I feel something for him.. I hate him.. If he gets engaged with someone else it's better for me..

"boudi are you OK? I was talking to you but you're not answering.." she said

"nothing did actually I was thinking how you know that I'm sore?" I asked shyly

"boudi it's common to feel sore after.. You know what I mean.." she said

"yes I know.. Di, can I ask you something?" I asked

"yes boudi you can ask me anything" she said

"di where are the other members of your family?" I asked, being curious because I don't know about my husband's family..

His parents died in an accident 5 years ago but what about his other relatives..

"we don't have anyone except each other and now you.. Our parents have died in an accident as you know.. And dada doesn't want relatives in our life so we are alone . You know before you came I was used to feeling lonely in this mansion.. Yes it's a mansion not a home but now you have come here we'll make it a home together.. "she said

" yes di we will.. "I assured her

" Now eat something I was waiting for you and dad has gone to the gym, then he will go to the office and will be back till after noon. "she said giving the answer of my unasked question

She eats some fruits and cereal..but I only drink a glass of juice because I'm not feeling like eating anything And then she gives me some medicine..

Then I talked with di for some time then she went to her room and I came back to our room..

Again I'm lonely.. I sighed and the thought of kshitija came in my mind.. I haven't talked with her for 2 days.. And also I did not update my Story's oh god my readers will be disappointed with me..

But where is my phone? I can't find it.. I remember I put it on the night stand before he came to the room yesterday...

I was searching for my phone but suddenly someone hugged me from behind.. Did I want to know who this is? Nope not at all because I know.. He is my so-called husband..

"leave me Mr. Roy.." I said and escape from his hug

Huh? He left me so easily... Without any protest? Leave it..

I again started searching my phone..

"are you finding something wifey?" he said

I opted to ignore him...

"Wifey if you're finding your phone then check the oven in the kitchen .." he said and I turned to face him and saw him smirking..

"Why will I check my phone in the kitchen and specifically in the oven? Wait a minute, how do you know I was searching my phone?" I asked

"wifey you know I can read your expressions very well.. I know very well that you're avoiding me for your stupid phone.. When I woke up in the morning your phone was full of messages from some kshitija... I know that your phone will disturb us so I burn it in the oven.. "he said like he didn't burn my phone

" Why the hell did you burn my phone Mr. Roy? Now how will I contact my family and friends? "I asked in disbelief

" From now I'm your family, friend, lover, husband everything and Ragini is your sister and friend. You don't need anyone else in your life.. I will not let you go anywhere out of this mansion.. I'm your everything Aadhya "he said

" I want my phone back Mr. Roy.. I don't know from where but I want my phone back.. And I will go anywhere I want to go. I'm your wife not your prisoner.. "I said

" wifey I can give you anything your heart desires but I'm not giving you a phone because it will divide your attention and I want my wifey's undivided attention..and about your going out you will go out only with me.. "he said

" wifey now give me a kiss I missed the sweet taste of your lips.. "he said and forcefully kissed me.. I didn't kiss back at him..

After kissing me.. He kissed my neck and frowned.. His eyes look angry suddenly.. Now why is he angry?

" Wifey why the hell you hide the hickeys? You know what that hickey means you're mine.. Don't you dare to hide it.. I want my mark on your body.. "he said while leaving a hickey...

And then he left me alone.. Now how will I contact kshitija and my parents and write my stories?

What does he think? that he can do anything he wants.. No Mr. Roy.. You're wrong.. I will not give in so easily I will protest till I can..

In the afternoon Ragini di came to call me for lunch but I refused saying I'm not feeling well.. She asked if I wanted something else.. But I refused her and said I will ask her if I need something..

With that she left the room..

At night di came again but I refused her to eat.. She asked me if I needed medicines or something but I said I want to sleep..

After one hour Mr. Roy came into our room..

I was pretending that I'm asleep with my face covered in a quilt..

But suddenly he tugged the quilt and threw it away..

"Aadhya why the hell you didn't eat anything? Ragini told me that you're not eating anything.. you only drank a glass of juice... Listen stop your drama and come with me for dinner." he said

"Mr. Roy I'm not feeling hungry when I feel like eating. You can't force me in it.. And why do you care if I eat or not?" I said

"first stop me calling Mr. Roy it's veer.. And secondly I don't care about you. I only want you alive and fit that's it.. And I know very well why are you not eating.. It's because I burn your phone.. Stop your drama and eat I will not repeat myself" he said

"why do you want me alive and fit? It's better if I die you and I we both will get peace.." I said

Hearing my question his expression changed into a hurt expression but he managed to cover it in an angry one..

Is he hurt? Or I'm imagining things? Yes I'm imagining things.. I reason myself

"Aadhya you really like to make me angry right.. And I can't let you die not so easily...and for your answer I will show you why I want you alive.." he said

" I thought that I would give you a rest today because you're sore. But now you need to behave like a spoiled girl every time .. Now I will punish you For being a spoiled girl. And believe me this punishment will be pleasurable for me but it's a punishment for you.. I will make you scream my name.." he said and pinned me in the bed..

Then he left me after 3 rounds of f*****g me. yes f*****g because it's not love making.. It's so painful oh god I'm bleeding.. He fulfilled his promise he enjoyed every bit of it and made it painful for me.. I don't know where he goes in this hour of night but I really don't care..

He was gentle yesterday night but today he was so rough that I screamed in pain.. He makes me bleed...

I'm crying. now because he is not here to see my vulnerable state.. Why does it have to be me? I know kshitija told me this but I can't bear it...

What did I do to get a life like this? Kshitija was right.. I'm missing her so much.. And now I can't talk with her.. Hell I can't contact anyone...

Kshitija I want to die, I don't want to live like this..

I was thinking about kshitija and then suddenly Di comes to our room.. I hide my naked body under the sheets..

"boudi are you OK? I hear you screaming and dada left the house so I thought to check on you" she said

"I'm not OK So I'm not.. Your dad raped me again..." I said crying

"I don't want to live my life like this... My friend has told me that I will face many things in my married life.. And I thought I would be able to bear it but no I can't bear it.." I said

" I'm sorry boudi but believe me I can't help you.. I want to help you but I'm helpless.." she said

"oh my god boudi you're bleeding.. We need to clean you up first then I will give you some medicines.." she said in concern

I got out of bed and she helped me because I'm too weak to do anything.. And my fast from the afternoon is not helping me..

In all this I know one thing if anyone will support me it's only Ragini di after kshitija..

" do I want to tell you something.. About my life but promise me you will not tell it to your dada.." I said

"I promise you that.. Now tell me.." she said and i started thinking about my and kshitija's conversations about it

****

Word glossary -

Dada - means brother in bengali

Boudi - means sister in law in bengali

Chapter 10

Aadhya's pov

"Di you know why I agree to marry your brother when I can escape him?" I asked

"no I don't know.. Tell me" Di said

"di as you know I tried to commit suicide but got saved.. After healing I meet your vai and ask him to call off the wedding because I love someone else.. But he blackmailed me to marry him.. But I tried to think about how to escape him but then I got to know why I need to marry him"i said and started to remind the conversation I had with kshitija after my suicide attempt..

Flashback

A for Aadhya and k for kshitija

K: Aadhya are you OK? You didn't come online for 10 days.. I was worried for you..

Now what will I do? I need to tell her the truth..

A: Actually I was admitted to hospital then I got engaged with the person I slapped..

K: wait what you mean by hospital? And engagement you're only 19 and you got engaged? But you said that you don't want to marry now.. I'm really confused

Here we go with the explanation.. She will kill me..

A: Actually the person I slapped is Akshar's friend and business partner. He came to his engagement.. His name is veer Roy.. After 1 week my parents fixed my marriage without my knowledge with him so I protest but they said I need to marry him.. So in an attempt to avoid him I cut my wrist.. But I'm saved and he blackmailed me to marry him so now I'm engaged to him..

K: Aadhya Sengupta are you out of your mind.. I didn't sacrifice my life so you can give up on your life don't you dare to commit suicide. And why are you commiting suicide when you got the person you love..

What the hell is she writing?

A: kshitija are you alright what you mean by my love? You know that I love Akshar then how can you say that I got my love..

K: Aadhya I want to tell you something.. The person you're going to marry is your love from the past.. The person you dream of is your true love.. And Akshar is the man who was obsessed with you..

A: You mean he is Ritvik and Mr. Roy is Akshit?

K: yes Aadhya it's the truth you love him because his love was powerful in past and this make your Akshit a cruel man

A: OMG what the hell is this? I mean he is my love from the past?and how do you know about it?

K: I don't know but I dreamt about it.. And I'm warning you don't hate him if you will hate him it will make your life miserable..

What the hell is this.. I think that Akshar is akshit and that's why I love him and she is telling me that veer is akshit..

Whatever it is but I can't forget my love for him.. No matter what he did in the past , I love him and will love him no matter what.. But kshitija doesn't need to know that..

A: OK no problem I will love him and be a perfect wife and will forget about Akshar

K: Aadhya is hiding something from me? Because you love him so much and you're ready to forget him like this? something is really fishy?

Oh god she catched my lie.. Now what will I do?

A: no I know what he did to Saanvi that's why I hate him and I was waiting for my akshit so I'm ready to accept him.

Sorry kshitija but I can't tell you the truth..

K: I believe you Aadhya but don't deny him he will rape you after your marriage.. Be careful don't make him angry.. He is your destiny Aadhya.. Don't try to deny him..

A: I will not kshitija, don't worry about it. I know He is my destiny..

Next conversation

A: kshitija I'm feeling nervous because my wedding is coming near.. I don't know what to do..

K: don't worry my jiju will love you just don't deny him.. And I can give you a lil demo of what he will do to you on your wedding night..

Then she teased me by saying the things I don't want to hear. Because I hate him. No matter who he is but still I don't love him..

She always teases me like this, she is making me ready for my marital life..

Flashback ends

Do you know your brother is my lover from my past? But I can't feel anything for him.. I hate him.

But still I only saw him in my dreams..

And this is the reason I gave him my consent to take my virginity after all he was my love and now husband so I didn't oppose him..

But today he made kshitija's word true. He has changed a lot.

Do you know I write stories.. My fingers tell me about my past..

And I wrote one time that I will marry Ritvik but it's not true..

I was blabbering. I didn't notice Di was crying silently..

"What happened, why are you crying?" I asked

"nothing boudi I was so engrossed in your story that I did not feel when I started crying.." she said but why I'm feeling that she is lying

But why will she lie?

"boudi give dada a chance he will love you no matter what.. Give this marriage a chance.." she said and I nodded

"boudi you know I was reading a story on wattpad the Story's name is crazily in love with you and the writer is Aadhya Sengupta." she said

"Did it's my Story? I'm the writer of it.. That's the story of my past.." I said and she is shocked

"boudi you're the writer? Boudi you don't know dada is your fan.. He only read your stories once I was talking about it and he started reading it.. He was reading all of your stories." she said

What he read about my Stories? It's not possible.. I think he dont know that I'm the writer.. It's better for me..

" I promise you I will not tell him about any of this and also that I'm the writer.. Now I can't write any more because he burnt my phone.." I said

"is this the reason you didn't eat anything?" di asked

"yes I was protesting him but see what I got.." I said

"you should listen to your friend kshitija.. She said that things to warn you but you're not following any of them.." di said

"I'm sorry but I can't love him.. Not after what he did to me" I said

"Boudi doesn't judge a person by his behaviour. He can be acting or lying for some reason or anything can happen.. Anyway it's late you should sleep.. I will go, bye and good night.." di said and left the room instantly..

What does she mean by it? Never mind maybe I was talking about her brother that's why she said these things. I really need to sleep..

Ragini's pov

" dada where the hell are you? You know right what have you done today? Dada she is your wife don't treat her like this.." I said

"Ragini I know very well what I'm doing no need to lecture me.. I did what I needed to do.. I will not come home for 1 week.." dada said and cut the phone..

Dada don't make this mistake. You will lose her completely..

I can't help boudi or I can't tell her the truth and I can't let dada do the things he is doing..

What should I do? Hey Durga maa (a goddess) please help me..

I need to take extra care of boudi she is too innocent she doesn't know anything about this things

And I hope she never finds out about this..

Chapter 11

Aadhya's pov

It's been a week since the last encounter I have with Mr. Roy..

I'm better than earlier but it's still painful..

These days I get very close to Ragini di.. I use her phone to update my Stories.. Well I finished my Stories abruptly..

My readers are sad but what can I do?

I was thinking about Mr. Roy, he had not come home since that night..

Where is he? With some other girl? I don't care if he can do anything he wants..

I was busy thinking , then suddenly Ragini di came into our room..

"hi boudi how are you feeling today? It's still painful?" she asked with concern

"it's painful but it's much better now don't worry about it.. Did I want to ask something if you don't mind.." I said

"Yes boudi you can ask me anything except about vai" she said..

"di don't worry, I will not ask anything about him.. I want to ask why are you not married till now? I mean you're so beautiful and kind so why didn't Mr. Roy marry you to someone.. My parents married me at 19 year.." I asked in curiosity

"who said I'm not married?" di said and I'm shocked

"What you mean by that do? You're not married right? If you're then where is your husband or why don't you wearing any sign of marriage?"i asked

" because I'm a widow.. That's why I didn't wear any sign of marriage.. "di said making me shocked

" Did you share it with me if you want.. How did he die? "I said

" Dada killed him with his goons.. "she said without any emotion

" What the hell!! Mr. Roy killed your husband and you didn't do anything? I mean he was your husband right? And you forgive your dad so easily? "I asked in anger

" boudi dada did the right thing.. You want to know then listen.. "she said

Ragini's pov

I was 18 when my parents died.. I was so broken that time.. Only vai was there for me.. But after some time I realised that dada also needs me.. So I tried to be normal but failed..

I wanted to forget these things.. So I started going to clubs, party's taking drugs, drinking, smoking you name it I do it..

I was addicted to these things.. Dada was busy with his studies and business.. He was handling both at the same time..

Then I met Rudra Sen.. He was 5 years older than me.. I met him in a club.. He asked me why I'm drinking at such a young age?

I was drunk so I told him everything.. He then dropped me home..

After that I got to know he was from my college, he was my super senior.. In his last year of college..

He was so sweet.. He started talking with me after that day and then we became friends..

1 year passed like it. I was now much better and not addicted to those things anymore.. He never failed to make me feel good.. His talks are like medicine for me..

On my birthday he proposed to me as his girlfriend.. I accepted..

Then I became so dependent on him that I forgot about dada and other things.. I only remember him..

After 2 years of our relationship he asked me to marry him.. I was scared because dada doesn't know anything about it. So I asked him to ask my hand in marriage from dada...

He agreed.. Then I make both of them meet.. But then I got to know that they know each other very well.. They're business rivals..

I was shocked but I loved him so I request dada That I marry him but he declined my request.

After that I tried to commit suicide but got saved by dada..

He agreed for my marriage..

After 5 months we got married..

Everything was fine. He loved me and I also loved him.. My life can't be more blissful.. I was in heaven..

But one day I got to know that he married me to make dada vulnerable and use me against him..

And he was already married to another girl..

I was shocked and shattered by this..

I decided to leave him.. So I just left his house..

And I came back to dada and told him everything..

He was so angry.. I said I want divorce.. He agreed with me but then I got to know that I was pregnant..

I didn't know how to react.. Should I be happy that I'm going to be a mom or get sad that it will only hurt me more..

But I decided that in this all the baby is innocent.. So I decided to keep this baby..

But Rudra got to know about it and he asked me to give him his child after his or her birth .. I refused him so in anger he pushed me with force and I got hurt in my stomach..

I lost my baby.. I was again shattered. I lost the only reason I had for living..

After my divorce I didn't see him again.. I hate his face if I ever see him I will surely kill him..

Then after some time I got to know that he is dead..

A goon shoots him.. I know that it's dada's work..

I asked him about it and he accepted.. I was not angry at Dada because he did good. Rudra deserved it. But I don't support him either because he doesn't have the right to kill anyone but I'm happy that my baby gets justice..

After I finished my Story I saw that Boudi was crying badly..

"boudi don't cry please.. It's past now I'm over it.. And I know that you will give me a niece or nephew to play with.." I said

"do I'm really sorry I shouldn't ask you about it.. Please forgive me I didn't know that you suffered a lot.." she said

"it's OK.. You can ask me anything.. Just like I can ask you anything.." I said

"boudi one more thing don't think wrong about dada he is not like this like he is behaving.. Please try to understand him.." I said

"di I don't want to know or understand about your dad.. I know he was my love in the past but in this life he is nothing to me.. I can't love him until I forget my love for Akshar and that is impossible for me" she said..

"boudi if you knew the truth that I know you would not say or think like it.." I thought

"OK boudi now eat something you need to take your medicines and you're eating that thing also right?" I asked her

"yes di I'm eating it everyday thanks for giving me it.. And yes I'm hungry, we should eat.." she said

We go downstairs and eat our food..

We're talking about my parents..

Suddenly someone came into our house..

"Veer baby where are you? I know you miss me.. I'm so sorry that I was gone for this long.." the person said it loud

Oh shit what the hell is she doing here? I saw boudi's face she is shocked and confused..

She should be.. Dada you just came back I will kill you..

I message data that she is here come ASAP..

" Who is she? And why is she calling him baby?" boudi asked in a broken voice..

Oh god now what will I say to her?

"boudi she is.." I was about to say but her voice cut me In middle

"Ragini where is veer? and who is this behengi?" she asked

"Shanaya mind your language.. She is my boudi Mrs. Aadhya veer Roy.." I said to Shanaya.

"What the hell! He can't marry this girl.."Shanaya screamed

" What the hell is going here?" I Heard dada's voice..

Thank god he came.. Now my big bro, solve your own problem on your own.. Then we need to talk about many things...

Chapter 12

Aadhya's pov

I was listening to Di's past after she finished, I was crying because she suffered a lot.. Then we go to eat our food..

After eating we're talking about their parents..

Then I heard a voice calling Mr. Roy as Veer baby.. Is this girl his girlfriend?

I will kill him if she is his girlfriend..

Whoa Aadhya from where it comes? He can do anything with anyone, it's your words right? So why are you behaving like a typical wife who is jealous of her husband.. I think

After gathering courage I ask Di "who is she di?"

Di was going to answer me but then the girl interrupted her and asked for Mr.Roy and called me a bahenji..

Like seriously look at yourself girl.. Your dress is not covered by your private body parts and she is calling me a behenji.. She is beautiful but her appearance is screaming that she is not a good person..

Ragini did snap at her because she called me that. And give my introduction as Mr. Roy's wife.

The look on her face was awesome.. She screamed that he can't marry me but alas he has married me..

Then I heard Mr. Roy's voice..

Huh? He came back? Well now I can ask for an explanation..

"What the hell are you doing here Shanaya? I said it clearly that I'm not interested in you why the f**k you can't understand it?" Mr. Roy yelled at Shanaya

"Every baby I know you're angry with me because I left for a long time and for that you marry this behenji.." she said pointing her finger towards me..

"one more word against my wife and I will forget that you're my best friend's sister.." Mr. Roy threatened her..

Is he really protesting for me?

"this girl is not worthy of you.. She can't satisfy you. I can just give me a chance, baby.." Shanaya said.

Now my patience is breaking.. She can't insult me..

"Ms. Shanaya minds your language.. And by the way don't you have any shame he doesn't want you.. He wants me. That's why he married me.. I'M HIS WIFE so don't you dare to seduce my husband with your slutty appearance..and I can satisfy my husband well and again if I saw you around my husband I will be your worst nightmare " I said in one breath

Seriously I said all this?My cheeks are red now.. Mr. Roy is watching me in amusement and Ragini Di is shocked with my outburst..

" Shanaya, you hear my wifey? Now get lost before I lose my patience.. "Mr. Roy said

" veer you will regret your decision.. This girl is not your type.. She can't give you the happiness.. That I can give you.. Look at her veer she is so ugly.. "she was saying more but Mr. Roy's slap stop her

" I warn you Shanaya but you didn't listen now get lost before I throw you out of my house.. "Mr. Roy said angrily..

" b***h you will pay for this you snatch my love I will snatch your most precious thing. You will pay for it in a horrible way.."Shanaya said and leave the place immediately

" dada I think you have some explanations to do.. Now from where I start? "Ragini di asked him in a very calm tone but I can sense the anger in her voice

" What the hell was she doing here dada ? I know you hate her but you should forbid her from entering our house.. You know that you're married right? And dada where have you been for this one week?" Ragini di asked many questions at once..

"Did I go to my room.. I need to take my medicines." I said trying to avoid the conversation..

"no boudi you're not going anywhere.. You have the right to know everything. So shut up and stay with me." she said

"do I really don't want to know about it. It's his life he can do anything he wants I just say that things to Shanaya because she was insulting me.. I don't care what your brother do or not. I'm sorry Di but you can continue your talk.." I said and try to leave the place

" yes Ragini she is right.. She doesn't care who I spend my night with or anything right wifey? "Mr. Roy asked me.

Nerve of these men.. He knows very well how to irritate me..

" yes Mr. Roy I don't care.. "I said try to keep my face straight

" Ragini I think I should go back to Shanaya.. She loves me.. She will take care of me.. "he said

What the hell? Is he really going back to her?

" Mr. Roy don't you dare to say that don't forget that you're my husband so don't you think about any other woman except me.. "I said and realised what I have said

" Hmm OK I will not think about anyone except you OK wifey "he said with a smirk and I blushed..

" OK I'm going to my room I'm tired.. "I said and try to left the place immediately but failed because di stop me..

" boudi I said stay with me.. "di said

" dada now will you explain where the hell were you for the past whole week? "di asked getting impatient

" Ragini, Bidyut call me he wants to marry you and that's why I go to meet him and stay some time away from here.. "Mr. Roy said in a calm tone

" dada what you said? You rejected his proposal right? Dada you know I can't Marry him or anyone else.. "di said

" Ragini, it's been 2 years, when are you going to move on? I will not force you but Bidyut loves you.. Please think about it.. "Mr. Roy said

" OK dada but I need time.. Not now.. "di said and left the place..

With her I also left the place immediately..

After I reach our room.. I rest for the day and eat only fruits.. Mr. Roy came at night when I was standing on the balcony.. He has hugged me from back and kissed my neck slowly..

" wifey you know you look so cute when you're jealous.."he said

" who said I'm jealous it's just.. It's Just.. I don't know.. "I said

" wifey Shanaya is my best friend's sister.. She is crazy about me from her college life.. I told her many times to not disturb me but always she needs to do some drama.. And wifey I'm sorry because I hurt you.. Don't make me angry otherwise I can't control myself.. "he said while his hand is caressing my bare waist..

Why is he explaining?

Unintentionally I moaned.. Seriously I moaned? Wait a minute did he just apologise to me? No I'm imagining things but I hear him clearly he is apologising..

" wifey I need you I miss you badly.. You know Shanaya is perfect in everything but she failed to seduce me like any other woman. I can get any one I want but your one look can make me hard and that's why I want you.. "he said and nibbled my earlobe..

He is drunk, that's why he is talking about all these things..

Mature content

****

He picked me in bridal style and placed me gently like if he didn't take care I would break.. And I didn't protest. I don't know why..

Then he hovered over me but didn't give his whole weight on me..

He kissed me passionately.. I also kissed him back..i don't know what I'm doing but I can't control myself why?

He then removed my clothes.. And kiss my chest and giving hickeys all over my body marking his territory. Then he took my nipples in his mouth and suck it hard.. I moaned his name.... He became stiff.." What you said wifey?" he asked

I wonder why I took his name? "I took your name I'm sorry" I said

"no don't say sorry about it. I like the way it come from your mouth.." he said

"take my name wifey.." he said

"veeerrrr" it came as a moan because he is kissing my stomach

"Say it again wifey I want to hear my name.." he said and I obey

After getting satisfied with me he

removed his clothes also.. He played with my body and this time I'm wet for him.. I don't know what is happening.. But I can't hold back this time.. I know I'm doing wrong but it feels right..

I'm feeling shy so I didn't open my eyes..

"wifey open your eyes.. I want you to see in my eyes when I will make love to you.." he said in my ear..

I shyly opened my eyes and saw in his eyes. His eyes are filled with many emotions. I can't understand them.. It's not only lust but it's something else also..

He then entered me so slowly.. And with his every thrust I moaned.. After some time He released his seeds deep inside me..

He made love to me 3 times and he made it easy for me. He didn't hurt me..

Mature content end

****

After our never ending love making session.. I asked him a question "why did you marry Mr. Roy ? Is it only for revenge or something else?"

"wifey go to sleep we will discuss this topic later. Now sleep, otherwise you don't want me to love you more.. You know I can do it happily.." he said I blushed

Maybe he is drunk but can't forget these things..

What is wrong with me? How can I forget that I don't love him? I can't enjoy his touch but I did why? Mr. Roy is a mystery to me and I need to solve it....

I drifted to sleep but his words rang in my ears.. " why can't you love me jaan? Why? I love you so much but you don't love me why?

Does he love someone else? He is using me.. And I give in so easily..

I hate myself for it.. He is not what I thought.. He is not my love Akshit.. He can't be..

1 month later..

In this one month many things have changed..I have changed..

I don't know but Mr. Roy is behaving like the night didn't happen.. Maybe he forget because he was drunk..

He is again in his arrogant jerk mode.. After that night again he started raping me.. He makes me bleed every time he finishes with me.. And then leave me alone.. Ragini did always help me in cleaning myself because he didn't leave anything in me...

I was going to eat the thing I gave me after breakfast but suddenly Mr. Roy came and held my hand..

Now what is his problem?

"What the f**k are you eating wifey?" he yell in anger

"can't you see?" I retorted

"Mrs. Aadhya veer Roy you're in so much f*****g trouble.." he said

Chapter 13

Aadhya's pov

I don't know what his problem is.

Like can't I do anything with my own will? He needs to interfere in every matter..

"wifey from how long you're taking this shit?" Mr. Roy asked

"from the next day after our marriage.. Di gave me this.. Because she knows that I need it.."I said

Shit! I did wrong by taking Di's name.. Because he is super angry now..

" RAGINI, COME HERE IN MY ROOM NOW "Mr.Roy screamed

" Mr. Roy, why are you shouting? No need to call Di.. It's me who wants it.. "I said

And the next moment I know he slapped me.. Yes he freaking slapped me.. I fell from the impact and then di came..

" don't you dare to lie wifey.. "Mr. Roy said

" boudi what happened? Why are you on the floor? And dada why are you shouting? "Di asked

" ask your dada.. Why the hell did he slap me And why did he call you? "I said in anger

" dada why did you slap vabi? And what is wrong? Tell me.. "di asked in confusion

" you're right Ragini I shouldn't slap her.. I should slap you.. Because you're the reason I slapped her.. "Mr.Roy said

" dada what are you saying? You slap her for me and what you should slap me for? I'm really confused, please tell me clearly.. "she said

" What is this Ragini? Why the f**k you're giving her this birth control pills? You know very well that what I want.. why the hell you give her this? and don't say that she asked it because I know she is not intelligent enough for thinking about it.." Mr. Roy asked he is fuming in anger

Wait a minute, is he just saying that I'm not intelligent?

" I'm intelligent enough Mr. Roy.. Don't you dare to say that I'm not intelligent.. "I said in anger

" shut up Aadhya.. Utter another word and I will take you in front of my sister..."Mr. Roy threatened me

He will not do that right? Or will he? I can't take chances with him so it's better that I shut my mouth..

And the first time he called me by my name.. He is really angry at me for taking these pills.. Why is he so angry? He doesn't love me so it shouldn't bother him.. He loves his jaan who doesn't love him.. Why is he angry at me?

"Ragini Roy, will you answer my questions or not?" Mr. Roy said angrily I can see he is losing his patience..

"dada come with me I will tell you everything but not in front of boudi" di said and left the room immediately..

"Wifey I'm not done with you yet.. Wait for me here.. We have lot of things to discuss" Mr. Roy said with a look that say "try to defy me and I will show you my worst side"

I didn't dare to say anything because I'm really scared.. So I just nod my head..

Then he also left our room.. I don't know why i can't say it in front of me.. It's not like she was forcing me or something..

But I don't want to get pregnant because I have a fear that if I get pregnant then I will lose my most precious thing.. I don't know but I'm feeling that my pregnancy will be a living hell for me..

Time passed but no one came back.. It's 3 hours now they're gone.. I'm really tense now.. What are they talking about so long?

Suddenly Mr. Roy came into our room and he looked calm but his face had a devilish smirk that meant I'm in danger..

"So my lil wifey doesn't want to get pregnant right?" he said in a calm voice but I know better to believe him..

I shake my head in a no...

"words wifey.. Yes or no?" Mr. Roy asked

"No, I don't want to get pregnant.. Because I'm only 19 years old.. I'm not ready for it.." I said the half truth..

"hmm is it so wifey? Or you have some other reasons for it? Or you don't want to get pregnant with my children? Or you have someone else in your mind?" he asked.

" Please Mr. Roy, I'm not a characterless girl. I'm your wife so please don't say things like this.. it's the only reason nothing else.. That I'm not ready.." I said

"I believe you. OK but what if I want a baby wifey from you? You're my wife and it's your duty to give me a child and I want my baby inside you.. I want to watch your tummy swelling with my baby.. After all you're my rebellious wife so you can try to run away from me but if you get

pregnant then you will never try to escape me.. you're mine wifey to do anything I want... He said and started to take steps near me.

And I stepped back as a result he pinned me to the wall..

mature content

****

"wifey you did a mistake by taking those stupid birth control pills.. Now I will punish you.." he said and kissed me hard

I can feel blood in my mouth.. He is punishing me by kissing me roughly..

Then he unpins my saree and throws it away.. Then he throw me in the bed and f****d me so hard that I scream in pain he always rape me but it's worse then earlier..

I cried because I'm bleeding again. He always stops when I start to bleed but this time he doesn't stop.. . He took me 6 times in a row... Till I can't take it more.. And I let darkness consume me..

Mature content end

****

Ragini's pov

It's all my fault that dad is punishing boudi .. I can hear her screams. I know Dada is punishing her in a worst way..

But what I did it's better for both of them.. If boudi got pregnant now then she will not be able to accept it.. Because she doesn't love dada..

Dada basically raped her from the first night of their wedding..

And the baby will be result of dada's torture on her.. And I don't want to do it with both of them..

I explain it to dada.. He understands but he is angry on boudi.. Why can't he understand her feelings? He is not ready to tell her the truth.. And he is behaving very harshly with her..

Dada needs to tell her the truth but he is too stubborn to tell her the truth... And he can't lose her.. She is his possession.. She is his wifey.. He never gives attention to any girl but boudi makes him insane and impatient that he married her in one month of meeting her...

He can do anything for her to keep her with him... He can kill anyone for it... And I know if dada didn't clear things fast.. His life will be a mess that will be created by him... No one can help him...

"RAGINI COME FAST"

Wait a minute did dada call me? But he is with boudi..

I again hear.. He is calling me..

I ran to their room.. And the view makes me angry and feel shame..

Dada is only dressed in his pants and boudi is under the sheets and she is unconscious and the sheets are soaked in blood..

"dada what the hell you did to her? Why is she unconscious? Dada how can you be this cruel to her? Can't you see she is bleeding? Dada she is only 19 and in this whole month you make her bleed by your torture.. Once she regains her consciousness I will take her to my room and she will stay with me until you can't know how to control yourself. Why are you behaving like this? I'm just tired of this.. "I said in anger and he did not say anything because he knows that I'm right..

" Ragini you can't take her with you, she is mine to do anything I want but first we need to make her conscious.. "dada said

" dada she needs a doctor.. We need to take her to hospital.. "I said

" no she is not going anywhere.. I had to call the doctor.. Try to wake her up.. I swear Ragini if something happens to her I will destroy everything.. "dada said

" Dada just shut up, it's you who did it and now don't scream like this.. "I said and tried to wake her up..

After a long time a lady doctor comes and asks dada to wait outside but as always he is too stubborn to listen..

I just threw him out of this room.. And shut the door.. I know I will face consequences but now I'm only concerned about boudi..

Doctor checks her and she knows very well what happened to her.. She asked me some questions and I answered..

Then she said if boudi got intimate with dada for one more time in Present.. She will lose her ability to become a mother..

She needs rest and time to heal.. Her v****a is really damaged and so her inner body parts..

She prescribed some medicines and told me to take care of her.. She pity boudi.. Well who will not? My dad is an animal when it comes to her.. He can't control his anger or desires.. He just lost everything when it comes to her..

This lil girl can make my calm and calculated vai restless..

After the doctor left I told vai what she said to me.. And dada is ready to leave her for sometime to heal. But he said that she will stay with him..

Ahh! this man he never listened to me or anyone..

Then I saw boudi waking up.. I got to her and made her sit..

She asked me "What happened to? Why are you here? It's late and you should be asleep not here in your dada's bedroom.." she said eyeing dada.

"boudi don't you remember what happened to you?" I asked

"Di I can't forget it if I want to forget.. Your dada has made it permanent in my heart and brain" she said In a calm voice but she is not calm at all

"boudi don't worry dada will not touch you till you heals.. The doctor has said that if he touches you then you can be barren.. So he will not do anything like it.." I said

"what? Do I'm not a barren right? I can't be a barren.. I love baby's and if I didn't get a one my own then it's futile to live a life like it..yes I don't want to get pregnant now but if it cost me my motherhood then I don't need this pills..I will not make him angry so he could punish me.. " boudi said in a panic voice..

" good for you wifey.. Don't make me angry wifey I'm warning you don't test my patience.. Ragini now you go and take rest I will take care of my wifey.. " dada said and I leave the room

While laying on my bed I'm thinking about boudi's words..

She is serious about her motherhood.. She can be 19 years old but she is really sensitive and serious about these things.. If by any chance she lost her baby or something.. She will be broken beyond our thinking..

She really loves childrens.. But I just wanted her to wait till she loved dada but I didn't think that it would cost her this much.. Dada is behaving like this after his first meeting with her.. He is not the person I knew.. My data is changing for my boudi but In a negative way.. He needs to tell her the truth and try to be gentle with her..

Hey Durga maa please help me.. I don't want to see dada again like that..

Chapter 14

Unknown pov

Mature language ahead

"ahhhhhhh" I scream and throw the flower vaas.. when I hear my jaan screaming that b******d's name..

I took their wedding photo in my hand and kissed my jaan..

Why japan can't you wait for me? Why are so desperate to marry him? He doesn't love you but I love you.. Oh sorry I forgot that you don't know that I love you..

I can't lose you jaan.. I was waiting for 4 years to get you and what I got from your marriage?

It should be me who would make you scream and moan. Not that veer.. That veer took away you from me..

So, he feels lust for you the same way I do for you jaan?

Now, everyone will think that she is fat and why will someone lust after her? Of course she is fat, but that gives extra flesh to bite when we are having s*x. Don't you want to bite your wife's b**bs when you f**k her senselessly?

I had installed the microchips inside Veer's room to keep a tab on you jaan but it's getting hard for me..

I was in London to handle some business and when I returned, he was already married to you jaan. I mean I landed on the day of your wedding...

Now, I hear every moan and scream you breathes out jaan while he is f*****g you every night. It's frustrating that he married you Jaan for taking revenge.. It's so much cliché for god's sake!

He doesn't even know how to f**k you for f**k's sake! He is so soft with you.. You screams so less, like he is not f*****g you but just pinching you.. I love you so much... I mean who will not love those big tingly, huge b**bs?

They are so big. I bet I can't even take one of them in my big hand. My hand... It wants to be on your big a*s and slap it hard while I bury my big rod inside your a*s hole. Your a*s so fleshy... Even though your clothes are not revealing, but still they can't hide your big a*s size.

And also, I want to finger you p***y when I am f*****g you. It will be so pleasurable to hear your screams.

I know that Veer is making you bleed. I have hear it every night when he f**k's you Jaan senselessly. Oh! How much I want to f**k you like that!

I don't realise when my hand goes to my length. It is so hard thinking about your screams I hear every night, my rod drilling into your sweet little p***y, my hand on your throat, choking you when I f**k you senselessly... My rod starts becoming harder and harder. I grab it and while thinking about your mouth on my length, you're choking gagging on it, my cream in your mouth, tears in your eyes and one hand on your hair, making your mouth thrust on my c**k with much force and the other on your throat, choking you yet again, I reach the height of my orgasm...

It feels so good to only think about this... I want you all to myself. I will keep Veer alive but his wife will be mine. I will marry you and f**k you every night. I love you so much that I want to go and fuck you right now.

Thinking about you is once again giving me a hard on. Ugh! You will be the death of me...

I love you so much jaan that I won't hesitate to break your marriage. I want you all to myself, with me f*****g you like I own you, like you're mine, only mine...

I am coming for you my sweet little Jaan... I am coming for you and this time, I will not hesitate before I f**k you.

I remember the day when I first saw you..

In Akshar's house.. You were a 15 years old girl..

The chubby sweet little girl.. Wearing a salwar suit drenched in rain.. So innocent yet hot..

If anyone says that no one can look hot in covered clothes They're wrong..

My sweet jaan is an exception for it.. Your body was on display.. Just for me because the Saint of a man Akshar was not watching you but I was.

I don't know why I felt an instant attraction towards you. I have slept with many beautiful girls but you my jaan was something else.. The innocence in your face, especially your eyes.. Like they're calling Me..

Your rose petals like lips.. Hah I want to suck them, bite them, kiss them till they bleeds..

And your cute chubby cheeks. How much I want to bite them..

I wanted to marry you then but can't beacause you're underaged.

I keep an eye on you by hacking your phone.. I never let anyone else come near you.

I know you love Akshar believe me jaan I was going to kill him.. But Asmita saved him..

He loves Asmita so much that he will die but not cheat on her..

It was an easy task.. The young boy.. What was his name?

Yes Rahul Desale.. He was a talented boy.. At the age of 14 he did a great job..

Poor boy thought I wanted to know about my girlfriend.. But my jaan is not my girlfriend..

You're my everything. My desire..

You can call it lust.. I don't care but I want you..

I was going to propose to you when you become 18 but Akshar said that you want to study.. And I also need to go to London..

So I give you time but you broke my trust jaan. And believe me you will pay for it..

And your so called husband. He will also pay for snatching you from me, for making you bleed. For doing the things that's my right..

Your husband is lucky enough that I have a reason to let him live..

Your body is mine jaan. I don't care about your heart.. But your body belongs to me since the day I saw you.. Now I will take my jaan back from you Veer Roy..

Be ready to give me my jaan back... I thought and burned their photo..

Chapter 15

Aadhya's pov

3 months later

It's been 3 months since that night.. When Mr. Roy Crosses his limits.. I don't know what to think about it.. Should I be happy that he didn't touch me after that or be sad that he is keeping himself satisfied by other women's?

I don't know if he is sleeping with other womens or not.. But he is not a man to not touch a girl..

My life was never perfect. I never got my parents' love.. Nor the person's love whom I loved..

My mom always makes me feel like a shit.. Like I'm her mistake..

I always thought that after my marriage maybe I will get the love I deserve. But little did I know that my life after my marriage will be a disaster then earlier..

In these 3 months Mr. Roy never tried to touch me.. If you don't count the kisses he takes from me everyday..

Today I need to ask his permission.

I'm missing Rai.. Yes my friend Rai. I'm missing her, not my family or Akshar.. Yes I'm not missing him.. Because he is happy with his Asmita..

"wifey you know you need to eat the food. It's not going to in your stomach by watching it." MY husband's comment broke my train of thoughts..

"Mr. Roy I know I'm eating.. Can't you see?" I replied immediately and didn't want to get scolded by him.

Yes, in these 3 months he has been taking care of me. Like I will despair if he doesn't keep a check on me.. Maybe he is fixing me to break me again?

"wifey you know you suck in lying so why try to?" he asked with a smirk on his perfectly handsome face..

What? Did I just call him handsome? I really need to check on my brain. It's not working..

"wifey finish your food.. Before I feed you forcefully.." he said calmly

"Mr. Roy I want your permission." I said and he raised his eyebrows in confusion..

"for what wifey?" he said and stared at me..

"I want to meet my best friend Rai. Please don't reject my request please.." I said or better said begged him.

"no wifey you can't go out of the house.. I made it clear on our wedding night.." he said, making my hope crushed..

"please. I promise I will not tell her anything and will come back in 2 hours. Please I'm missing her badly.. I will do anything you want but please let me meet her.." I again pleaded

"You will do anything?" he asked and I nodded my head..

"OK you can meet her but will come back in 2 hours.. And don't try to run away from me because I will find you from hell and the consequences will not be good and don't leave her house, stay there and come back.."he said and I did the thing I shouldn't.

I kissed him in his right cheek..

He was shocked for some time so I was..

I cleared my throat and said to divert the topic" let finish it then I will go. And by the way when will Ragini die come back from Rajasthan? "

" her friend is not leaving her but she convinced her she will come back tomorrow.. "he answered in a happy voice..

Actually he is good when he is calm and happy.. I don't want to make him angry.. I'm still afraid of getting pregnant. I don't know why..

We finish our food then we leave he goes to office and drop me in Rai's house.

I was about to knock the door but she opened it and screamed like she saw a ghost..

"Aadhya are you for real? It's been 4 months since I last saw you.. And why the hell Is your phone not working? And how are you? Did he treat you well?" She asked many questions at the same time..

"Let me in. I will answer every question of yours.. Or I should go huh?" I said in a teasing voice.

Oh god how much I missed her blabbering..

By blabbering I remember kshitija.. I don't know how she is? Maybe good I guess. She deserves happiness in her life and her parents love her unlike me..

Was she remembered me? Was she missing me like I'm?

I don't know but I hope she will be happy in her life.. She is the only reason that I'm with Mr. Roy, still I can't believe that he is Akshit, the person whom I loved..

"Aadhya back to Earth.. I'm calling your name but god knows what are you thinking.. Don't come inside .." Rai said and dragged me outside of the house..

"huh? Wait where are you dragging me? I came to meet with you but you're dragging me outside.." I said with a pout

"I was going to meet Krish but now we will go to meet him.. He will be happy to see you.. Let's go" she said and we left her home..

After some time we reached his restaurant..

Suddenly I felt dizzy and about to fall but one pair of strong arms held me before I fell.

"are you OK?" a manly voice asked..

I saw the man and got out of his hold..

But why did I feel he was so familiar?

The man who save Aadhya

"yes I'm ok thanks for saving me.." I said in gratitude

"Aadhya, are you OK? What happened to you suddenly?" Rai asked in panic..

"I'm fine, I just felt dizzy, that's it.."I answered her..

" oh sorry I didn't introduce myself I'm Vikram.. Vikram Dev.."the man whose name is vikram said

" I'm Aadhya. Mrs. Aadhya veer Roy.. And she is my friend Rai. "I said I don't know why but it sounds good to say that I'm his..

" Nice to meet you, Aadhya and Rai. Take care of yourself.. And I hope we will meet soon.. Bye.. "Vikram said and left..

I and Rai go to meet Krish dada..

After a lot of talking Rai asked me

"Aadhya, are you happy with him? Is he treating you well? You can tell me if you have any problem I will help you.."

"I'm happy Rai. He is not bad. He loves me.." I lied

Did he really love me? No, it's a big no. He dont love me.. Am I happy? Yes I'm happy for my family and Akshar..

"Aadhya back to Earth.. What are you thinking?" krish dada ask me..

"Nothing.. I think it's late. I need to go now.. I really feel good after meeting you both for a long time.."I said and left the place.

I took a cab and went back to my house.. Is it my house?

"Yes it is" answers my heart..

I go back and see that the door is open..

But how can it be? Mr. Roy didn't come then? Or he is already here?

I go to our room and it's dark.. And it kind of gives me shivers..

Why is our room dark? When all the house is bright with lights..

I entered my room and the view made me freeze in my spot..

Chapter 16

Aadhya's pov

When I entered my room I saw that. Mr. Roy is sitting on the bed with a bottle of champagne in his hand.. And the whole floor is covered with destroyed flowers..

I saw him drinking only when he was molesting the girl.. Di told me he drink only when he was in stress.. after our marriage he just drank once but why today?

"where are you till now wifey?" he asked in a calm tone..

But I know he is anything but calm..

"why with Rai.." I answer in a low voice..

"I didn't ask whom with you're I ask where you're and did you meet someone today?" he asked again in his calm tone..

"in her home with her and no I didn't meet someone.." I lied in fear. Because I know if I say the truth he will be angry as hell on me..

"shut up wifey.. Just shut up. I believe you and you broke my trust always when I thought to do not to hurt you but you made me do it but today I will not hurt you.." he said throw the champagne bottle on the floor..

And start to punch his hand on the wall continuously..

"Please stop, don't do this. I'm sorry I was afraid to tell you that I disobey you.." I said in fear..

Blood came from his hand but still he didn't stop..

I try to go near him but the room is filled with glass pieces and flowers.. Then I noticed he had broken the mirror..

"I need to stop him" I think and walk on glass pieces..

"ahhhhhhh" I scream because the glass Pearce my skin..

But I didn't stop, I went near him and stopped him..

"please Mr. Roy don't do this. Please don't.. I will bear any punishment but please don't hurt yourself.." I said in a pleading tone

"You will do anything I ask?" he asked in a happy voice..

I can't understand this man.. Is he bipolar?

"answer me wifey.. Will you do it?" He said in a pleading tone

"I will promise you that.." I said..

I ran towards the washroom and took out the first aid kit.. My feet are bleeding but I don't care about myself..

I went to him and he hugged me like his life is depending on me..

"leave me let me tend your wound first.. Then you can hug me as much you want.." I said and did my work..

After I'm done I am going to keep it back.. But he grabbed my hand..

"where do you think you're going without tending your own wound? Let me see it.." he said In a demanding voice..

"it's OK I will do it myself.."I said and tried to not show him. I can't let him touch my feet..

Yes you can call me an orthodox but it's my belief after all he is my husband..

" shut up and let me tend this.. I cause it I will heal it.. You're mine to hurt, to love, and to do anything I please.. So don't make me more angry than I'm.." he said and I shut my mouth..

He slowly took my feet and pull the glass piece out.. "ahhh" I scream lowly in pain

"shhh it will hurt you.. Who said you to walk on glass pieces? You can let me punch the wall.. I would have not die because of it.." he said in a calm tone..

I don't know why but the thought of his death makes me cry..

He then slowly takes all the pieces out and puts ointment on my wounds..

" So now wifey as you said before going out and now you will do anything I say right?" he asked in a cheerful tone with a smirk on his face..

That means I'm in trouble..

"yes I will do anything you want.." I said

"Then be ready for it and you can't deny this.. what will I tell you, you need to do it.. Is it clear?" he said while smirking again..

"yes it is.." I said in fear..

"Seduce me wifey.. Make me love you.. Worship your body.. Make me make love to you and call me veer from now onwards."he said in my ears and my jaw drops on the ground..

Is this man insane? He is asking me to seduce him? Seriously?

" I can't do it. Ask me anything I will do but not this.."I said

" wifey you promise me now you're breaking your promise.. Then I should punch the wall again.. "he said and about to punch it again I hold his hand..

" OK I will do it, no need to harm yourself.. "I said

Now I can't deny him.. Oh god! Why did I agree to it?

"what are you waiting for, wifey.. Now go and change in something sexy and do your work fast.." he said enjoying my situation..

I went to change my clothes and wear a Red saree with black sleeveless blouse.. I left my hair open and came out..

When he saw me.. He was practically gawking at me like he would eat me alive..

Mature content

****

I move slowly towards him..

I sit on his lap and move my fingers to his face.. Then kiss his forehead, then eyes, then nose and finally his lips..

I'm blushing hard but I need to do it..

I nibble on his earlobe and I can feel his erection poking me..

Oh god! I will die today..

Then I slowly unbutton his shirt..

And run my fingers over his perfectly shaped Abbs..

He has a perfect body.. Any girl will love to have him.. But why am I not one of them? Will I be able to love him ever or not?

I kiss his jawline and then his chest.. I leave a hickey on his chest..

Seriously I did it? I have really become bold..

Then I removed his belt from his pants..

In all this he never gave any reaction.. Am I not doing right? Am I really bad at this?

Then I took it to the next level..

I removed my saree and did it slowly giving him a show.

He is not responding but I can see lust in his eyes..

Then I removed my blouse as well..

Now I'm only in my inner wears..

Then I made him lie on the bed and remove his pants..

Aadhya gets ready today for your test as a perfect wife.. You need to do justice to kshitija's teaching..

I sucked my breath and took his boxer's off and I took his length in my hand and took the mushroom head in my mouth and licked it.. And slowly take it with my mouth till I can and pump the remaining length with my hands..

And I sucked it hard till he came in my mouth. I want to throw it but once kshitija told me that men think it's insulting if women don't swallow it..

When I was done I saw in his eyes and then he changed our positions. Now I'm under him and he is hovering me..

And he said huskily in my ear "wifey you know I was hard after watching you in this Saree but I want to know what you will do to seduce me and believe me you did a great job. My hands are aching to touch you.. now it's my turn to pleasure you.."

And he removed my inner wears.. And kissed my boobs..

And leave hickeys every place.. Like my collarbone, breasts, tummy, my inner thighs Etc.

After being satisfied by it he goes down to my core that is dripping wet by his sweet torture on my body..

He licked and blew air on my private part.. And I moaned. It's the first time he is doing this. Like it's my first time giving him a blow job..

After some minutes of his pleasureble torture I came.. And he licks me clean. I blushed furiously when I remembered what I did some time ago..

Then he slowly entered me while kissing me. His strokes are so gentle that I forgot that it's my punishment..

Wait a sec it was my punishment then why is he so gentle with me?

This man is a mystery to me, In these 4 months I'm not able to understand him.. Will I be able ever?

After like taking me 3 times.. He reached his orgasm when I came for 3 times..

He took himself from me and laid beside me..

Mature content ends

****

While stroking my bare back he said "promise me wifey you will never lie to me. No matter what it is, always tell me the truth.."

"I will never lie to you. I promise.." I said and drifted to sleep because I'm too exhausted to be awake..

He behaves like this when he is drunk.. But I know like last time he will forget this as well..

"jaan I will not let you leave me.. You're mine and will be mine" I heard him saying before I fell asleep..

Chapter 17

Aadhya's pov

Again he forgot.. The night we spent together..

He is again behaving like earlier.. What will I do with him? What did I do to deserve this kind of life?

I was in my thoughts when someone hugged me from back.

Do I need to guess who it is?

It's my sweet sister in law Ragini di.

"hi boudi.. How are you? You miss me? I miss you so much.." she said

"I'm good di.. And yes I missed you very much.." I said

"boudi what happened to your foot? Why it's bandaged?" di asked

"nothing did just get hurt.." I lied that I didn't want to tell her about my lil adventure yesterday..

"OK. But where is Dada? I didn't saw him from when I came.." she asked

"I don't know, maybe he is working out.." I said

"missing me wifey?" my devil husband said and wrapped his hands around my bare waist.. (saree always left waist bare)

"no I'm not but your sister is.. And leave me di is watching us.." I said and tried to get out of his hold

But he being the devil, makes his hold more tight..

"let her watch.. She knows how much I miss you.." he said

"dada, boudi get a room guys.. I know I have seen many things but I'm also a girl and your sister. At least behave in front of me.." di said and I blush

"wifey, Ragini today we're going to meet Dev.. He has invited us for dinner.." my husband said ignoring Di's comment

"Dev dada has invited us after what you did with Shanaya?" di asked

"yes he has invited us.. He knows his sister well so don't think about it." veer said..

Now I'm literally confused..

"who is he? And what do you mean by shanaya?" I asked

"boudi Dev dada is Shanaya's brother and dada's best friend.." di answered..

"OK so am I going?" and asked not sure whether I should go or not.

"of course you're wifey.. He invited us to meet you..so don't worry and be ready at 6 pm.. Both of you.." he said

"OK we will be ready now let me think what should I wear and how to make my boudi more beautiful.." di said and dragged me with her..

4 hours later

5:55 pm

I'm ready to go.. Ragini did make me wear a red saree with a golden sleeveless blouse...

I wanted to change into something more covered but Di's one warning and I shut my mouth.

"oh my god boudi you're looking so beautiful.. Dada will have a hard time to control himself.." di said and I blushed..

"Ragini, wifey are you both done?" my husband asked..

"yes we're coming" Di replied

We got downstairs.. And Veer was staring at me..

"Dada, she is your wife. I know not we have to go today, not tomorrow.." di teased him..

And with that he got out of his trance..

"change your saree wifey.. You're not going in this.." he said

"why will she change? I make her wear this.. She was wearing a covered one.. Dada she is only 19 let her wear this.." di said

"I don't want to anyone stare at what is mine.." he said

"No one is going to stare at me. I'm not so good looking so stop this topic we're getting late.." I said and left them both..

"dada why do you tell her to change?" di ask in a whisper

We're in our car.. And I'm seated in the back seat.. I did not want to talk with them..

"You know very well so don't ask me.." he said and di didn't ask anything..

We reached after 30 minutes of driving..

I'm really nervous. I don't know why but I'm feeling that something bad is going to happen..

We get out of the car and get inside the mansion..

Wow Mr. Dev has a good choice..

After entering, someone jumped on my husband..

Do I need to tell who this is?

This is none other than Shanaya..

"I missed you so much veer.. Thanks for coming.. Now I understand that you don't want me.. But I can be your friend right?" she said

Huh? Is she the same girl who was cursing me for snatching him and what not? And here she is saying these things..

And my husband looked at her with a bored expression.. Like it's not something new..

" Shanaya, you said it many times in the past.. Didn't you?" ragini di said in irritation

"I'm sorry Ragini but now dada has made me understand that he is married and loves his wife.. So I should not disturb him.."shanaya said

" It's OK shanaya. I can understand your feelings.. But now he is my husband so it's better that you forgot him.."I said in an overly sweet voice..

" yes Shanaya I hope you got it in your head this time.. "veer said

" now will you let us enter or we should leave? "I was getting annoyed by this drama..

" oh yes I'm sorry.. Please come inside.. "shanaya said

We get inside and I must say the house is really good..

" where is Dev shanaya? "veer asked

" he will come soon.. Till then I'm your host.. Take a seat please.. "shanaya said

" Wow Aadhya, you're looking beautiful in this saree.. No doubt he likes you.. You look good in a saree. "Shanaya compliment me

Seriously, does she compliment me?

Or am I dreaming?

" yes shanaya my boudi is beautiful inside and outside.." di said..

" oh so my guests are here I see.. Looks like I'm late.. "a manly voice said.. It's Dev dada I guess. But when I was about to turn the light goes off.

" What the hell is this Shanaya? You didn't check the arrangements? "the voice yelled on shanaya..

I have a phobia of darkness.. I can't breath in darkness..

I clutch the veer's hand tightly.

" are you OK wifey? What happened? "veer asked

" I ca-nt bre-ath "I said in a broken voice..

" oh shit dada boudi has a phobia of darkness.. I forgot.. She can't breath in darkness.. She will fall unconscious.. Bring the light back or take her outside.. "di told everyone..

With every passing second my breathing is getting heavier. I can't breath properly..

" we can't go outside.. It's more dark because of the security system it's covered. " Dev dada said I guess..

Suddenly I lost my balance and fall but veer held me.. And I felt blackness surround me..

After 1 hour..

I got my senses back.. But can't open my eyes..

I can hear low voices talking..

" it's all your fault Shanaya you should have checked it" Dev dada said I guess..

"how will I know dada. It's never happened before.. And I didn't know that she has phobia of darkness."shanaya said

" I don't care if anything happens to my wife I will not spare you shanaya.. "veer said.

" dada calm down.. She is OK, nothing will happen to her. Doctor has checked her. She just fainted because of fear..

Suddenly someone's phone rang and I heard footsteps going out of the room..

Slowly I opened my eyes but closed immediately because of the light..

Then I again opened my eyes and adjusted to the light..

"are you OK wifey? How are you feeling? If not good then tell me I will take you to hospital.." veer ask me..

"I'm fine veer.. Just my head is hurting.. I need some water please give water" I said

Veer give me water and I gulp it in once..

"Veer I want to go home.. Please take me back" I plead to him

"OK we're going back.." veer said and scoop me in his arms.. Because I was about to fall again..

"I can walk. You don't need to carry me.." I said

"yes I saw that how can you walk now shut up.." veer said

He took me outside and was about to leave but suddenly someone call him and I guess Dev dada called him

"ever where are you going? Is Aadhya OK?" he asked

"yes she is OK we're going back because Aadhya is not feeling well.." he answered without turning to him..

"veer at least turn to his side. What will he think?" I said and he did what I asked..

When he turned I saw Dev dada and I was shocked..

****

Word meanings..

Dada - brother in bengali

Boudi - sister in law in bengali

Chapter 18

Aadhya's pov

How is this possible? But he said his name is Vikram then how can he be Dev?

" isn't your name is vikram?" I asked

"yes my name is vikram Dev Ganguly.." Dev/vikram dada answer me..

"Oh but then why are all of you calling him Dev?" I asked no one particular..

" He is my best friend and I like Dev so we call him Dev.." veer answered

"by the way how do you know him? Did you both know each other?" veer asked

"yes, we met yesterday.. She was about to fall because of dizziness I hold her.." Dev dada answered

I'm dead, Arrange my funeral. Because the look he is giving me that clearly said I'm dead..

"you didn't told him Aadhya about our encounter?" dada said adding fuel in the fire..

"no actually I don't want him to worry about me so I did not tell him." I said

"you should have told me Aadhya.." veer said..

He took my name.. I'm gone. Last time he took my name and I was in a state of losing my motherhood.. I don't know what he will do with me..

"it's not like that beer.. I didn't want you to worry about me that's why I didn't told you.. Please don't be angry on me.." I whisper in his ears..

"you're in trouble Mrs. Aadhya Veer Roy.." veer said

I plead Di to handle it but she surrenders that she can't do anything..

"Dev we should leave now.. Aadhya is not well. I need to take care of her.. And something else as well.." he muttered the last part under his breath..

Looks like everything is against me.. We reached home so fast that I couldn't think of any explanation to give him..

After reaching home he dragged me towards our room and pinned me to the wall..

" So Aadhya cares to explain why you did not tell me that any other men touch you? He hold you and save you from falling but you did not told me this why?" he asked

"I'm sorry I was scared that you will punish me and I did not remember about him.. I swear I forgot to tell you.. Please don't hurt me.. I'm really sorry.." I said and hugged him tight

In these 5 months I understand that only my touch and intimate gestures can calm him down..

He calmed down.. I kissed him on the lips..

I was about to pull but he took me close to him and deepened the kiss.

After a long time when I was about to pass out he left me..

" veer why are you like this? If you don't love me then why are you so much possessive over me? I'm not beautiful you can get any better girl than me so why me? Don't say that you marry me for your revenge.. Because I know it's a lie.. Please veer what are you hiding from me please tell me? "I said and started crying

" I can't tell you that wifey.. And yes you're right it's not the reason I married you.. I have a reason but can't tell you so don't worry about it.."veer said

"Now give me a kiss again .." veer said

And then we engage in our daily love making session..

2 months later

It's been 2 months since that day when we went to meet Dev dada..

After that I ask Veer to invite him and his sister for lunch.. They came and his sister shanaya is behaving weirdly.. Over sweet behavior is a warning..

I really feel good with him. He is like a brother to me..

Now we are best friends.. We talk a lot.. Sometimes I behave like a jealous teenager but I handle him.. At this time I know how to calm him down..

My submission is his remedy..

My moans and screams are his personal music..

It's not my lines it's his lines..

Tomorrow is Di's birthday.. We have planned a party with a surprise for her..

Veer invited Akshar and Asmita. He wanted to invite my family as well but I denied him..

They're dead for me in this 7 months nor my mom or dad came to meet me.. Or wanted to know how I am? Am I alive or dead?

I was in my thoughts and was getting ready to sleep and was putting sindoor(vermilion). Yes I put it before sleep..

Because he likes to smudge it.. With his kisses.. And he likes when my sindur is smudge and all over my forehead . It's a sign that he loves me.. I don't know what he gets in this..

I felt a pair of arms around my waist.. I know it's him..

"I'm too tired please let me sleep.. I need to wake up early and you too.. We will wish her in morning with my gift.."I said

" No wifey , you know what makes me angry? Your denial. In these 7 months you didn't understand what made me angry.. Don't ever deny me wifey.. "he said and scoop me and place me on the bed..

Then I don't need to tell what happened.. He is too horny.. No matter how much he is tired, he always makes love to me. Not a single night he spared me.. I'm not complaining because he doesn't make me bleed. I'm thankful for it..

I'm thinking why I'm not pregnant till now? He never let a chance to make love to me..

Forget it I need to wake up early tomorrow..

Next day

"happy birthday di.."I wish her

" Happy birthday Ragini.."veer wish her as well..

" thanks dada and boudi but you should haven't make an arrangement for party.."di said

" It's not your choice, it's my decision so you can't deny it.. And we have a surprise for you.. "I said

"surprise? I will wait for it.."di said and she cut the cake, I bake the cake for her.

In evening we got ready. Di make me wear a gown but I try to deny her but she said that it's her birthday so it's her choice.

So I agreed..

And di wear a sea green dress she is looking so pretty..

We both went downstairs and veer was looking at me like he would eat me alive. I can see lust in his eyes..

"wifey you know what you're looking for. In this dress.. Yes you look hot in saree but you're looking more hot in this dress thanks to Ragini.." veer said

"Dada it's my birthday so give me some compliments as well.. I know Boudi is looking beautiful but you can thank me for it you know right .." Di said

"OK fine thanks Ragini Roy. For making my wife beautiful.." veer said..

Then guests also started to come..

We greet them.. And Dev dada came as well with Shanaya..

" wow you're looking beautiful" dada compliment me

"thanks dada" I said

I saw that veer was getting in his possessive mode again.. I need to keep him calm..

"I'm only yours, don't worry about it.. No one can snatch me from you.." I said to calm him down.. But the truth is not this..

I need to lie to him to keep him calm..

Then Akshar came with Asmita as well.. I talked with Asmita and got to know that she is 2 months pregnant.. It should hurt me but didn't maybe I'm over him. And accepted that he is Asmita's..

Then all guests came but not the one for whom I'm waiting..

Di cut the cake and we all clapped for her..

Suddenly the light went off and someone started singing..

Humein tum se pyar kitna ye hum nahi jaante

Magar jee nahin sakte tumhaare bina

(I don't know how much I love you

all I know is that I cannot live without you.)

Finally he came..

suna gham judai ka uthate hain log

jaane Zindagi kaise bitaate hai log

Din bhi yahaan to lage baras ke samaan

hume intezaar kitna yeh hum nahin jaante

Magar jee nahi sakte tumhaare bina

(I've heard that people bear the pain of separation,

I don't know how they live their lives (with such pain)

to me each day feels like an year

I don't how much I long for you,

But I know that I cannot live without you..)

Di is really surprised by this but she doesn't know that it is him who is singing.. Because it's still dark..

tumhe koi aur dekhe to jalta hai dil

baDi mushkilon se phir sambhalta hai dil

kya kya jatan karte hain tumhein kya pataa

ye dil beqaraar kitna ye hum nahin jaante

Magar jee nahi sakte tumhaare bina

(when someone else looks at you, my heart feels jealous

with great difficulty then, I have to placate my heart..

you don't know how I manage this thing..

I don't know how much restless my heart is,

What I know is that I cannot live without you..)

Finally the song came to an end..

And the light gets on.. Ragini di is shocked to see him.. I know I need to do a lot of work..

Chapter 19

Aadhya's pov

"what is he doing here boudi?" di asked me..

"why di veer invited him like others and you know na he is singer.. So veer ask him to sing for your birthday.." I answered

"you're sure it is the only reason he is here? You're not planning something else right?" di asked

"Did we discuss it later.. Now enjoy the party.." I said and avoided her question

"Happy birthday Ragini.." Bidyut dada wished her.

"thanks Bidyut" di replied

"how are you Ragini? Its long time we didn't meet.." dada asked

"I'm fine.. And yes it's long that we didn't meet.. How are you?" di asked

"I'm good as always.." dada replied

"Bidyut can you sing a song for my dada and boudi?I want them both to dance on it.." di said and my eyes widened

"yes sure tell me the song I will love to sing for both of them." dada said

"oh I didn't give my introduction how rude of me.. Hi I'm Bidyut Sarkar.. Your husband's friend." dada give his introduction

"I know about you.. And it's nice to meet you in real life.. I have hear a lot about you.." I said

"di I don't know how to dance.. I can't dance. Don't make me embarrassed by this.." I pleaded to do but she shook her head and said

"boudi I know very well you can dance and you're a good dancer so don't try to deny my request." di said and I gave up

"OK so dada came here and you Bidyut sing this song.." she called veer and whispered the song in dada's ear..

"come on wifey let's dance it's her birthday after all.. And I want to dance with my wife." veer said and drag me towards the dance floor..

Then dada starts to sing...

Hum tere bin ab reh nahin sakte

Tere bina kyaa vajood meraa

(I can't live without you now,

What's my existence without you..)

Tujh se juda gar ho jaayenge

To khud se hi ho jaayenge judaa

(If I get separated from you,

I'll be separated from my own self..)

We started dancing with the music..

Kyunki tum hi ho

Ab tum hi ho

Zindagi, ab tum hi ho

Chain bhi, meraa dard bhi

Meri aashiqui ab tum hi ho

(Because you alone are,

Now you only are,

life. You're my life.

My peace, and my pain,

you alone are my love..)

I was staring at his eyes.. His eyes like they have so many secrets in them.. I don't know why I'm feeling attracted towards him..

Teraa meraa rishtaa hai kaisaa

Ik pal dur gawara nahi

Tere liye har roz hain jeete

Tujh ko diyaa meraa waqt sabhi

Koi lamha mera na ho tere binaa

Har saans pe naam tera

(How's this relationship of ours,

I don't like distance of even a moment

Every day, I live for you

All my time is for you..

There shouldn't be a moment of mine without you,

There is your name on every breath..)

Tere liye hi jiya main

Khud ko jo yoon de diya hai

Teri wafaa ne mujh ko sambhala

Saare ghamon ko dil se nikaala

Tere saath mera hai naseeb juDaa

Tujhe paa ke adhoora na raha

(For you, I lived

I have given myself (to you)

Your faith [actually means 'my love for you' here] took care of me

Took all the sorrows from (my) heart

With you my fate is attached,

Getting you, Nothing is incomplete (within me, I got completed)..)

Kyunki tum hi ho

Ab tum hi ho

Zindagi, ab tum hi ho

Chain bhi, meraa dard bhi

Meri aashiqui ab tum hi ho

(Because you alone are,

Now you only are,

life. You're my life.

My peace, and my pain,

you alone are my love..)

The song finished but I was in a trance.. When all started to clap.. Then I got back to reality..

What was that? Am I falling for him? The person who torture me? I don't know anything about my feelings..

"Boudi you both are looking amazing together.. Who said you don't know how to dance? You're so good in it.." di said

After that the party goes well.. And all guests leave.. Bidyut dada also wants to leave but I make him stay..

After that we all go to sleep.. And for my surprise he didn't touch me.. And go to sleep.. And I did the same..

Next day I woke up and saw he was not with me.. Where is he? I got up and saw a note on the nightstand..

(Good morning dear wifey I know you're thinking why I didn't touch you yesterday and I know you will be surprised to not see me after you awake. I'm trying to change wifey for you.. I'm going for some work and I will come at night.. So talk with Ragini and message me what she says..)

I smile after reading it.. Does he really want to change? Why is he suddenly behaving like this? Maybe I'm over thinking..

I do my morning business and get ready..

After that I came downstairs and found dada and di talking..

"good morning dada and di." I greet them.

"Good morning" they greet back..

"do I want to tell you something important.. Can you please come with me?" I asked her.

"sure I will come.." di said and we excuse ourselves

"tell me what you want to tell."di said

" di Bidyut dada wants to marry you and by his behaviour I can understand he really loves you the way he looks at you it's screaming that he loves you.. Please do give him a chance. Veer also wants you to marry him.. It's not that we're forcing you to marry him. But think about it.. Did I know when your love refuses or is unaware of your love it hurts. "I said in a crying voice because I can feel his pain very well..

" Boudi I know he loves me. And it's not that I don't like him but the fact is I'm used. I'm not pure.. And he deserves a better girl than me.. I'm a curse I can't keep him happy "di said and started crying

" di you're not a curse and you're the most pure soul.. What happened was not your fault.. So don't think like this.. Will you give him a chance? "I asked

" I'm ready to marry him but can I give him the love he deserves? "di asked

" you can do. If I can live with your dad you can give him the love he deserves.. "I said

" so I should tell it to veer ? "I asked

" yes" Di replied

"I'm really happy for you." I said

I message veer that do is ready to get married..

At night he came back.. He is really happy because di is ready to marry dada.. Next day we decided the date. Because dada want to marry ASAP and do want a simple court marriage so we decided after 2 weeks they will get married..

This 2 weeks passed in a blur.. I'm crying badly because in these 7 months I really got attached with her but she needs to move on in her life.

The day of their wedding cake.. And they both get married in court. Because di don't want a grand wedding so they make it simple..

They signed the documents and dada fill her hair partition with sindur(vermilion)..

Now it's time for her to go. I was crying badly because I will miss her..

"di take care of yourself and dada.. Be happy di. I will pray for you.." I said

"yes I will boudi and you too take care of yourself and my dada. And give me the good news soon that I'm going to be an aunt.." di said making me blush..

"di the feelings are mutual you know.." I said and hug her..

Veer did the same.. And he was talking with Dada as well.. We only invited Dev dada, Shanaya, Akshar and Asmita..

They also hug them and give their wishes..

soon dada take di with him.. I will miss her..

It's been 1 week since di is married I'm feeling lonely in this mansion.. Yes mansion not house beacause I don't feel it as a house..

Veer is working like a maniac. He come late at night and goes to office before I get up. So basically I'm alone in this mansion..

I was in my thoughts when someone hugged me from back..

"wow look who came to meet me.. I hope you didn't forget that I'm your wife.." I said

"someone is angry on me? But she doesn't know that I was busy for her. I was working so I can plan a surprise for my wifey.." he said and turn me around

"surprise? What surprise?" I asked

"you will know soon now get ready in jeans and top don't wear Sarre.. And I will pack our luggage.. We're going for 3 days so no need for a lot of things.." he said and I was standing there dumbstruck..

what the hell just happened?

"wifey do you want me to help you with your clothes? You know I will love to help you.." he said with a smirk on his face.

"no I'm going to change.." I said and hurriedly go to change..

" where are we going? "I asked when we seated in the car

" you will know it soon."thats all he said

I don't know where he is taking me but it's not in city. We're going outside.. Suddenly I saw the old lady whom I meet when I was 17. Who said me that I will be caged soon.. (remember the old lady who told her future.. In fisrt update)

" veer please stop the car I need to go.. "I said and he stop the car.

" where are you going wifey? "he asked when I was leaving the car

" I will come just 5 minutes.. "I said and didn't wait for his answer

" buri ma chinte parcho amake? (old lady can you remember me?)" I asked

" ha chinte parchi tui to j amar kotha biswas koris ni. Ar tor to biye hoi geche (yes I remember you. you're the one who didn't believe my words. And you're married now)" she said

"ha ami tomar kotha biswas korini kintu ata akdom thik chilo. (yes I didn't believe you but that was correct..)" I said

"beti tor jibone notun bipod asche sabdhan.. Tor jibon puro palte jabe.. Kintu j toke kosto debe sei toke sukh ar valobasa debe. (girl your life is in danger.. Your life will change.. But the person who will give you pain he is the same who will give you peace and love as well.) "she said and walked away.

I try to call her but she is gone..

What she meant by this? What danger is coming? Last time I didn't believe her but she was right. But now what is coming for me?

" wifey what are you doing here? I was calling you for past 5 minutes but you're standing here.. Come we're getting late."veer said and drag me towards the car..

Forget it Aadhya leave it on future.. Now enjoy your surprise..

Chapter 20

Aadhya's pov

I was thinking about where he is taking me? I thought he will take me to somewhere that scream richness and class but for my shock he took me to Bankura. Yes you heard it right.. He took me in the forest of Bankura..

(Bankura is in West Bengal.. Google it you will know about the place..)

Its so beautiful the road we're driving.. Two sides are fill with trees and in middle the road..

"veer I never thought you will took me out here.. But don't you think it's against of your class?" I asked curiosity is evident in my voice..

"no Wifey its not. Maybe I'm a person with class but this place is a good place for a vacation because here we can explore and enjoy the nature. So don't worry and enjoy.. We will reach our cabin in woods soon.." he said with a smile a genuine one.

One sec did he just said that we will reach our cabin?

" what you said our cabin? What it Means? "I asked in confusion

" yes wifey our cabin.. I made it for you.. Actually I made it for my sweet wifey. Who is behaving like a perfect submissive wife with her submissive nature she has earn a gift.. "he said with a Smirk and my blood boil in anger.

What the hell he think of himself? What I'm a toy or what?

He is giving me a gift for my submission?

" so you're giving me a payment for warming your bed every night without any protest? Tell it clearly veer that you're giving me my payment.." I said felling hurt then angry. Tears are threatening to come and I didn't try to hold it back..

He stop the car after listening my question.

" what the f**k are you talking? Have you gone mad? You're my wife not any p*******e.. Why will I pay you. Don't think so low of yourself and me.. Yes I'm not a Saint but I'm not a devil.."he started the car again and I was sitting quietly.. And its getting late beacause we're driving for All most 4 hours..

I don't know why but I love the feeling when he call me his wife. Is it wrong? To enjoy the feeling of being loved and cared? I'm confused over my feelings..

Suddenly we stop in front of a very beautiful cabin in the middle of the forest..

We entered the cabin I got awestruck by the look of it.. The sitting area is so beautiful..

The view of a river is clear from here.. Its so beautiful but why its all open? I mean any one can see us.. Its iike he was reading my mind and answered my unasked question..

"don't worry this whole area is mine. No one will come here. And I specially designed it for you. Don't think it's a payment or something.." he said and he sounded hurt

I really hurt him by saying that things.. I shouldn't said that to him.. I will make it for him by my style after all he took this efforts for me..

We entered our bedroom and believe me the view make me smile..

"thank you so much veer it's so beautiful.. And I'm sorry for what I said earlier.. I'm really sorry please forgive me.." I said and hold my ears like a kid

" no need to thank me I'm working for you so I can give you the happiness you deserve but in exchange I only want you. Your body, soul, heart, brain every thing I want.. "he said and kissed me..

After breaking the kiss he was about to again kiss me but I stop him by my fingers on his lips..

He was looking so cute when I do that..

" I will make it up for you but not now I'm hungry. I need to eat something.. "I said in a seductive tone..

What I can seduce him very well.. In this time he has make me seduce him many times.. And now I'm perfect in it..

" OK now you can eat but later I will eat you. Be ready for it today I will show you hell and heaven together.." he whisper huskily and I blushed.

Yes after 7 months of my marriage I still blush on his bold comments but I don't feel shy when he asks me to seduce him.. But I'm still shy when he undress me and make love to me..

Im really a sample piece right who should be in Zoo or in a Museum?

"wifey if you will bite your lips now then I will not control myself.." he says jokingly but I know better to believe in his joke..

I realise I was bitting my lips unconsciously..

I then leave the room so i can cook something but I saw that dinner is already cooked..

" who cook it? "I asked in confusion.

" I have hired a local girl.. Who will cook our meals and will give us and then leave.. "he said and I noded..

After we finished our dinner. I changed in a light saree..

I like jeans but still I love saree.. Don't know why? Maybe from a early age I wear saree so I'm in love with it..

Veer came changed in his night wear as well..

He sit on the bed and signal me to sit his lap.. I obeyed him..

Mature content

****

After that he suddenly losse my blouse's knot.. Not that lose that it will drop and not to tight that will hold it in place.. Its showing my cleavege and back but still it's not showing full..

What he is doing? Did he giving himself a show of my body?

Then he very slowly unpin my saree.. But didn't remove it.. The end of saree is hanging out from my body..

He then kissed my forehead, my eyes my nose and my lips. He bite my lips beacause I don't let him explore my mouth.. He pinch my nipples slowly I gasp and he took the chance and entered my mouth..

He explore my mouth and leave it when I started kissing him back..

What is he doing today?

Then he make me laid down on the mattress and hovered over me.. And lift my saree a lil so he can see my breasts.. And he unhook my blouse and then my bra and throw it away.. I was again feeling shy.. Its not like that he didn't saw anything before but still I feel shy in front of him.

I closed my eyes..

He started to leave wet kisses on my jaw, neck,collarbone and on my cleavege..

He is creating havoc inside me.. I can feel the wetness between my legs..

Suddenly he stoped and got up from bed and sit..

I cover my upper part with my saree..

"what happened why did you stopped?" I asked in a low voice

"wifey do you like when I touch you? when I kiss you? When I make love to you? When I mark your body as mine? Answer me.." he asked in a broken voice..

"honestly I hate it when you touch me at first.. But as the time pass I started to enjoy it. And believe me I don't know why I like it.. It feels right and so good.. I dont know what it is but I love your touch.." I said and kissed him.

He didn't dominate the kiss he let me in control..

I leave hickeys over his chest.. I like my mark on him.. I know how he feels when he saw his marks on my body..

What is happening with me? Or something is wrong with him? Just enjoy it Aadhya for one time forget everything and love him like he do to you

I unbuttoned his shirt and I remove my saree as well..

Then I gesture him to take control and he did.

That night he made me saw hell and heaven as he told.. I moaned when he was slow with me and screamed when he was to rough with me..

The pleasure was unbearable.. I came for 6 times..he didn't leave me till he didn't came inside me and filled me with his seeds..

Mature content end

****

After he is done with me. He laid by my side.. And hold me like I will run away if he didn't hold me..

I slept with a happy feeling in my heart.. Maybe I'm falling for my devil husband.. That's why it's all happening..

Next morning I wake up and saw he is already ready in his dark blue denim shirt and jeans. He is looking handsome..

I saw the scenery outside and it is so beautiful.. The sun is not shining but the mist is giving me a very romantic vibe.. What is wrong with me? Why everything is romantic for me?

"good morning wifey.. Get ready we need to go explore the place and I will take you to the mountain.." veer said and I got ready in a floral top and jeans.. I left my hair open and wear my ear rings..

"wifey aren't you forgetting something?" veer asked

Then I realise I did not apply sindur(vermilion)

I was about to apply but he snatch it from me and apply it by himself.. The feeling is something only married girls understand..

We began our journey and he take me to the mountain..

Its so beautiful. I wanted to go on top but he denied and said he doesn't want me to get hurt..

When we go in main Forest part he hold my hand strongly.. Once I got hurt in my leg.. One thorn Pearce my feet.. He removed it gently and scoop me in a bridal style.. And all day he didn't let me

Walk.

Why he is behaving so sweet with me? Veer don't make me feel good then broke my heart..

I will not forgive you if you did anything wrong with me..

I don't know how the 3 days passed and in this 3 days I saw a new veer who is happy, always smiling, taking care of me.. I think I like him. Maybe I will love him very soon..

Its so funny that 7 months ago I wasn't ready to do anything with him and now I'm thinking about him day and night. I'm really a mental case..

I was in my thoughts when he came and broke my trance with his words that broke my heart as well..

Chapter 21

Author's pov

5 months later

Aadhya is laying lifeless on the bed.. She is breathing but not living.. The pain she is feeling one can only imagine..

The incident that happened 3 months ago.. Has made her a doll who can't do anything with her will..

Someone came in her room with a bowl of soup..

"jaan it's 3 months that the incident happened.. I snatch you from him and living with you for 3 months.." he said

"that bastard never deserve you.. I was the one who deserves you.

I'm sorry for the pain you felt.. But I will make it for you.. But for that you need to get normal.. You know I always thought when I will get you I will marry you and f**k you till you're carrying my baby. But after seeing in you this situation I'm regretting my actions.. Why I lied to him? I can just marry you or kidnap you.. Then you would not behave like you're doing.. " he said again but no response from her..

" jaan you know he knows every now but he can't do anything because you're here with me.. He will never find you.. I always said that what I want to you but you never react. But when his name come you cry why jaan why?" he said and throw the table lamp in anger..

" jaan you have 1 month.. If you didn't react I will marry you and f**k you till you're pregnant with my baby "he said and make her drink the soup..

After it he leave the room..

But he didn't notice.. The tears in her eyes.. He make her remind the most horrible night in her life..

" I will not forgive you both.. I hate you both.. I belive you but you broke my trust. Play with my feelings.. I'm like this because you made me like this.. And you said you love me? He also said he love me but what he did? Give me the worst pain that one can give.. And I will die before you marry me.. I will not let you touch me.. Never.. "she thought

In this 3 months Aadhya reacted for first time.. She knows that he was manipulated but what was her fault? Why she have to face it every time? What she is a toy? With whom one can play and destroy.. She was with him for 3 days.. After that night.. But nor he come to meet her not she wanted to see his face..

One said love can heal a broken heart but what if the person you love broke in a way that is beyond heal?

Aadhya was feeling the same she can't forgive veer for his deeds. But she can't hate him for what he did beacause he was in not fault as well..

Time passes slowly 1 more month passed away but Aadhya is still same..

He was getting impatient beacause she is still same.. But now he will not stop himself from taking what is his or he thinks so..

He decides he will marry her.. So he make the arrangements.. The girls dress up Aadhya as a bride..

She was looking like a nymph. In this months she has lose a lot of weight.. She is in shape now but that doesn't make anything better for her because his lust has increased for her..

"call the bride the Holy time is passing.." the priest said

"just wait for some minutes she is coming.." he said

Then the other girls drag her to the wedding place..

The priest was shocked because the bride is not in her sense..

"what is this? The bride is in not her sense I can't get you both married.." the priest said but he make him shut by his gun

"if you want to be alive then do it.." he roared and the priest started the process..

he was about to apply sindur(vermilion) but some one shot him in his hand..

"not so soon my dear friend.. She is my wifey no one can take her from me.." veer said and shot him in his hands and legs..

"veer she hates you if I can't get her you will also not get her.." he said and groaned in pain..

"shut up you f*****g bastard. She is mine I made a mistake but I will make it for her.." he said and hand over him to the police..

"take care of him I need to do some work.." veer said and they take him with them..

In all this no one notice that someone is crying and angry.. Someone is reacting..

"wifey are you OK? Please wifey I'm sorry I hurt you. I couldn't save you from him.." veer said

I'm sorry wifey.. I didn't know that it's my.." she cut him in middle by saying " why are you sorry Mr.Roy? I'm a characterless girl you should be doubtful about it..After all who I'm a girl who tries to seduce men...

Thank you so much for your deed. now I'm no more interested in protesting you.. You can do anything you want..."

She talk after 3 months.. He doesn't know what to do be happy that she talked or be sad that he has kill her soul on that night..

" please wifey you know very well that he manipulated me I know I commit a mistake but I will try to make it for you."veer said

" mistake? It was not a mistake Mr. Roy. It was a sin.. Can you give me back what I have lost because of you? Why its me always? Why can you answer me? "she said but her voice is void of any emotion..

"yes I commited a sin but I was blind that I believe him and i become a inhuman who did the sin with you.. I'm repented many times since you left me.." veer said

" I never left you Mr. Roy. He kidnapped me.. I was still hoping that you will realise your mistake but you did not. What you did? You took my soul that night. You know I was so happy that night. Because you was coming after 2 months.. I was so happy to tell you that.. But what you did Mr. Roy? After it how can you you expect I will forgive you? You're like him equal in this sin.. I hate you with my guts.. I never hate my parents nor you when you took my virginity.. When you make me bleed but that night you make me hate your shadow.. Leave me Mr. Roy.. Give me Divorce.. Leave me for good. "Aadhya said and fainted

" I know that I broke you beyond healing.. But I can't leave you if I want still not because I love you Aadhya. My jaan my Saanvi not from this life but from our past life.. I promise you that I will make you love me.. You have me a chance in this life I will make you love me.. Its my promise.. "veer said

Chapter 22

Veer's pov

****

"please Ritvik leave me I beg you please I don't love you please leave me you're my friend's boyfriend why are you doing this?" a girl begged to a man who's name is Ritvik..

"no jaan I can't leave you not now not ever you're mine.."Ritvik said

××××××××××××××××

" I will kill you janvi.. You took my jaan's place.. "Ritvik said and shoot a girl name janvi..

" I will be back jaan I will make you mine not in life then In our next life.." Ritvik said and shoot himself..

" noooo" I scream and woke up from my dream..

Again I dreamt the same thing that I'm seeing from when I was 13.. From 15 years I'm getting this dreams.. But with every dream I got a new information. And the most important thing is that guy Ritvik look like me.

And the girl he love and the girl he killed looked exact same.. But their name is different..

"dada are you okay? I heard you scream" Ragini asked me in concern.

She knows everything that I dreamt and feel..

"nothing I just saw again that dream.." I said

"Ragini you know the story you suggest me that is same with my dream.. What a Coincidence.. Even the names are same.." I said

"yes dada its a big coincidence.. Now get up you need to go and attend a meeting.. You're late. You are never late but today your dream make you late.."Ragini said and I get up and get ready for my meeting.

The meeting was good. I again won the contract.. My friend and business partner Akshar also came and congratulate me..

He is younger than me but he is my second best friend...

He reminded me that tomorrow is his engagement so I need to attend it..

I know his fiance as well.. Its me who help them to confess each other love...

Suddenly I felt thirsty so I go to my cabin and drink water..

But why its tastes weird? Maybe I'm over thinking..

But its taste good not like normal water....

I drank the whole bottle.. And I feel to eat something. So I go to a near restaurant..

I ordered some food but I'm feeling like my head is becoming light. My vision is getting blury..

What I drank? My food also came. I eat my food but suddenly I saw a girl like my dream.. She is not exactly same but in my eyes she is the same girl..

I don't know what happened to me I followed her to the washroom..

I grab her hand and pinned her to the wall.. I dont know but her face make me insane.. I wanted to kiss her so I tried but the girl started crying..

Suddenly someone came and release the girl from my hold and slapped me hard..

I got in my senses.. I saw the girl and that's it.. She is the one.. Whom I was finding for so long.. By her look I can say she is also shocked like me..

Suddenly I grab her hand. I never did this but I can't let her go..

But the other girl help her and they both left form their..

I go to find her.. But the manager told me that she has complained against me.. I said its a misunderstanding.. I throw some cash on him and leave from there.. I ask my driver to take me home..

My head is hurting badly.. I just go to my room and try to sleep..

Again u I saw a dream.. And this time the all faces are crystal clear and the story as well..

I woke up from my sleep and realised that I'm Ritvik.. And the girl who slaps me it's my jaan my Saanvi...

She kept her promise. She has come for me.. And this time. I will not let her go. Not beacause of any Tanya or janvi..

I'm coming jaan for you and I will find you from hell.. Wait for me..

And I got to know that i drank vodka instead of water. I never touched alcohol and nor I do relationships.. I was waiting for her and I found her..

Next day I get ready and goes to Akshar's house for his engagement..

I reached his house and get shocked.. My jaan is here.. I never thought I will find her here..

Then Akshar give my introduction...

She is gaping like a fish.. I so much want to laugh on her but I control myself.. The engagement goes well. But my eyes are fixed on my jaan..

I know she is well Aware of it.. I talk to her father and uncle..

They asked me why I'm not married till now. And that time I got an idea..

I answer them

"till now all the girls throw themselves to me I don't like that kind of girls but yesterday a girl slapped me.. I'm thinking to marry her.."

I saw my jaan's face.. She was drinking water but choke on it by hearing my comment..

I know jaan you dont remember me nor I'm planning to let you remember anything..

I got to know her name is Aadhya.. Perfect for my jaan..

She will be Mrs. Aadhya Veer Roy soon.. My wifey.

I message her saying... Ms. Aadhya Sengupta you shouldn't slap me yesterday.. And today what I said its true.. I'm planning to marry the girl who dare to slap me.. Believe me you have only 1 month to enjoy your life.. Until I cage you.. Good day my would be wifey...

I know she will be scared but I can't let her dominate me this time.. I can't take the risk..

Next day I call Akshar and ask him about her relationship status. I know she is single but still I can't take a chance with her.. He said she never date anyone.. And that was enough for me..

I talk with her parents and they agreed instantly.. Who will not after all I'm a billionaire.. Who can give their daughter a happy life.

And I did some research on them. I got to know they're treating my wifey like a shit. Only Akshar and her sister is taking care of her..

I know Akshar is a brother to her but something is wrong.. The way she was looking at him its a different way.

And I got to know that she love Akshar. She bloody love him.. But Akshar doesn't know anything about it.

You're in trouble wifey how dare you to love someone else?

You will get the punishment.. I thought I will not take your virginity till you're ready but no I need to force you otherwise you will leave me like last time.

I goes to her home with Ragini. And as I think she reacted negatively..

I have threaten her parents if the marriage did not happen they are in trouble.. And after it I leave their house.. Ragini was saying me not to force her but she don't know what she can do to get rid of me..

But suddenly I got a call from Akshar and my world Stop..

Nooo this can't happen.. She can't commit suicide. No she can't leave me..

I talk with the doctor and ask her to treat her if anything happens to her I will burn down the hospital..

I'm coming wifey and you will pay for it you try to get rid of me now I will punish you more..

I goes to meet her with Ragini and I was angry as hell.. I give a look to her parents that said they're in trouble..

Doctor told me that she is good and I told them to take care of her I don't care about money but I need her alive..

Suddenly Akshar pull me out from there and start to blame me..

"now you're happy right? She committed suicide because of you"

"no she didn't committed suicide because of me it's her parents that she did it. You know I think I should clear myself to her parents.." I said to him

"veer please leave her she is innocent.. She is like my sister.. Please don't hurt her.." Akshar said

"I can't leave her not now not ever.. She is mine to love to hurt and to do anything.." i mumbled in a low voice but Akshar hear it..

"OK but promise me you will take care of her. You know she is tortured mentally from her childhood. From when I know her. She was depressed by her parents behaviour towards her.." Akshar said

"well I don't need to promise anything she is mine to do what I please but you're my best friend so I promise you I will make her life good.. My terms of good" i said and whisper the last part

Then we both go to check on her doctor said she needs to stay here for 2 days because she has lost a lot of blood..

I call her parents and they come..

"Mr. And Mrs Sengupta didn't I warned you to take care of her? Then what is this? listen to me carefully. If anything happens to her till our marriage I will kill your whole family. And forget about the money I will give you after our wedding.." I said in a dangerous voice

I know they don't love her. They can sell her for money just like they did with me.. They sell their daughter to me..

My poor wifey she never get the love she deserves. But I promise I will never leave you. You're mine.. And no one can snatch you from me not you yourself..

Her mom give me the suicide note she wrote and my blood boil after reading it. She f*****g confess she love someone.

I told them not to talk anything about this.. And fixed the date ASAP..

Now i know wifey that he is your weak point I will use him against you

2 days later my wifey ask me to meet her.. Interesting now I want to know what she wants to 'talk' about.

I'm coming wifey to meet you. Your Ritvik oppos sorry your veer is coming for you..

Chapter 23

Veer's pov

I get ready to meet my wifey.. I know she will try to break this marriage but its not happening my sweet little wifey.. I enters the restaurant and saw she is waiting for me.. I go to her and sit with her..

"Mr. Roy I'm sorry please forgive Me.." she said the first thing when I sit

" why are you sorry wifey? " i said

I know very well where is this going but I want to play with my wifey.. Let see how far you can go..

" Mr. Roy I shouldn't slap you. But in that moment I don't know what happen to me and I slap you.. Please Mr. Roy I don't want to marry you. Please.. " she said

What the f**k! I knew it she will do something like this.. Why can't she marry me. Am I not handsome or rich?

" well apology is not accepted because you're saying this to get this marriage broke but wifey I have chooses you for me to be my wife.. " I said coldly

" please Mr Roy I can't marry you. I will do anything you will ask me but I can't marry you. Please I love someone else. I can't forget him. If you marry me then I will not be able to be loyal with you.. " she said

Now my patience broke. What the hell she thinks of me? She is saying that she someone else and for cancel this wedding she can do anything.. OK fine wifey I will give you a chance after all I love you so much..

" well very bad move wifey.. OK if I leave you.. you will Do anything I ask you to do?"I asked her

" yes Mr. Roy I will do anything for breaking this marriage "she said instantly maybe in hope that I will break this marriage..

" OK then tell me whom you love? " I asked though I know whom she love but I want to know it from her mouth..

" I love your friend Akshar Bannerji. He doesn't know about it so please don't tell him ever. He love Asmita very much.." she said

I know I ask her but how easily she is confessing that she love Akshar. I know maybe my face is looking murderous.. I thought to give her a reality check to let her know who is in charge. Enough of this game.

" wifey check your phone I send you my demand as your punishment.. "I said through gritted Teeth

She checked her phone and by seeing her face I know she is shocked..

" Mr Roy are you seriously asking me to do it? You know you also have a sister.. What will you do if someone said it to your sister? "she asked

How dare she bring Ragini in this?

" you also asked her the same veer so calm the f**k down. "my subconscious scream at me

" I will kill that man. And for you wifey you have two choices. Either youre marrying me or I'm going to sleep with you for one night taking your virginity as your punishment.. " I said

" if I don't do any of them? What will you do? " she asked me with confidence.

Aww my sweet wifey.. You think it will work on me? Poor girl now I need to use my last card and it will work for sure..

" well nothing I will trap your love in a false accusation that he has black money and he is doing cheating on the company.. "I said and smirked

" NOOO!! you will not do that" she shouted gathering people's attention

"wifey if you want to make people know I can do it for you ."I said and about to shoot but she said sorry to me...

" please don't do this he is your friend.. And why are you so keen to marry me? I'm not beautiful or nothing special.. You can get any girl you want.. Why me? " she ask crying..

Don't cry wifey. I can't see you like this.. But I need to do it for us.. For that I need to do this..

" because wifey you dare to slap me and I want my revenge. I want you wifey by hook or by crook decision is yours "I said

" OK I will marry you but you will not do anything to Akshar and my family.. " she said

" good girl wifey you're intelligent girl. Belive me I will make your life so painful that you will beg me to kill you but I will not let you die easily.. "i said and left

I can't let her control me not this time. I need to behave like I want my revenge but I want you and for it I can do anything..

1 month passed in a slow pace. Finaly the day of my marriage came.. Today she will be mine..

I reached her house with my relatives and friends.. The priest started chanting mantras.. I'm waiting for my wifey..

She came after sometime.. She is looking so beautiful. People will say she is not beautiful by body. But let me tell you. Her face is so beautiful that i can't see anything except that..

She look more beautiful without make up..

The rituals began and the time came when I put sindur(vermilion) on her hair partition and make her mine for forever..

welcome to my world wifey.. You know what I was waiting for this day to come and it came and now you're mine.. Mrs. Aadhya veer Roy sounds perfect" I said slowly in her ear

"listen carefully Mr. Roy I will never accept you as my husband never in my life.." she said and goes to take blessings from her parents and relatives..

We will see tonight wifey. What will you do when I will take your virginity.. I thought and smirk

I also follow her.. And take blessings..

And here come the thing the bidai part. I know very well how it feels when your precious girl leave you. My sister also leave me. I know the pain very well.

She and Asmita both are crying like there is no Tomorrow..

Now it's enough. I need to leave now otherwise we will be late.. I give a tug on our gathbandhan (a bond that made by groom and brides dress)

As a sign to stop it..

We sit in my car and Ragini also Came with us much to my distress..

The ride is silent till Ragini decides to break it...

"so boudi (sister in law) how are you feeling now? I know you're sad but don't worry about it.. I will be your sister not sister in law. And dada(brother) will also take care of you.. You will take care of her right dada ? " she asked

And I noded my head in positive..

"yes Ragini di I know you will be my sister. I hope you will be my everything I need in my sister.." she said

They continue their talk.. And we reached our home..

The look was on her face was worth to see.. She doesn't think that my house will be like this.. Your husband is a f*****g billionaire wifey.. You will see many things like this..

We are about to enter the house Ragini ask us stop here and she goes inside..

I was standing with her and my hands around her waist..

She was about to remove my hand but I make my grip painful as a warning to remove my hands I will show what can I do.. so she didn't do anything..

Ragini came with a plate that contains alta and milk (alta is a red liquid that women use in their feet.. Mostly married women do it) and places it in front of her.. And she also placed a kalash filled with rice..

She kicked the kalash and then she placed her feet in it and entered the house leaving her foot prints on a white Sarre according to bengali tradition..

Ragini take her to my room.. And it's long she is gone.. I was waiting for her to come out but she did not so I decided to go inside.. And she Ragini was crying..

I asked her if wifey told her anything but she said she is happy that's why she is crying..

Then she said good night and leave us alone..

Now it's time for the main thing..

"now it's time to give up on your virginity to me like other couples do."I said

What you mean by giving my virginity? I'm not going to do anything with you..." she said

" wifey don't make it difficult for you.. Come here..."I said getting impatient now it's enough for me..

I goes near to her..

"stay away from me don't you dare to come near to me" she said in fear

"and why will I do that? You know that I'm your husband so I can do anything I want to do.. So be a perfect wife and serve me in my bed" I said coldly

"you can't force me.. don't forget that it's you who force me to marry you... I don't love you or neither you love me. Then why the hell you married me? You know very well that I love your friend Akshar " she said

Very bad thing wifey.. Now I will not spare you..

"well wifey you want to know why I married a girl like you? Because you dare to slap me and now I will make you pay for it..." I said and goes near to her

"please leave me I'm sorry I said you sorry many times.. Please I love Akshar I don't want to be your wife.." she said crying

"wifey you know na Akshar doesn't love you. And you're mine put it in your brain" i said

She shiver when i go near her, my breath fanning her cheeks, she blushed for our proximity. Good I have a reaction on her..

She is playing hard now it's getting out of control. Her body is calling me.. And I need her..

In a blink of an eye, i hoverd over her , making her squirm under me and she close her eyes.

"Open your eyes, jaan I mean wifey" I coos gently.

She shake her head frantically..

I give my weight on her but she ask me to remove my wait. I understand that she can't breath so I left her..

I scoots near her and extends my hand to touch her cheek. But, she flinch. What she thought that I will slap her? What I'm doing? I shouldn't do this.

She scoot towards me and I looks at her, shocked at her behaviour, silently asking her what happened. She took my collar in her hand and yank me near her.

Wow what is she planning to do?

"I am ready. I am ready to lose my most precious thing to a monster. I am not weak. You can do whatever you want with me but still I will stay strong. I will show you that I don't care who you are, but I won't be weak in front of you. I am giving you my permission. You can do whatever you want to do with me." she said and that's it I lose control over myself and took her virginity which belongs to me me. But again she take Akshar's name and I scold her and sleep with her..

Next morning I wake up early. And saw my wifey sleeping naked beside me.. I so much want to wake her up and make love to her but she is sore after all I took her for 6 times..

I was about to left but I saw her phone and it was buzzing with notifications. I saw some kshitija is messaging her. No I can't let her use her phone. It will devide her concentration..

I burn her phone and problem finish..

I go to gym then office. I came back and saw she is searching for her phone.. I hug her but she left me..

I ask her if she is finding her phone? I told her that I burn her phone..

She was fighting with me for her phone but I kissed her. She did not kiss me back..

I saw she hide the hickeys I left..

I was really angry but I leave her before I do something that I will regret..

In night when I came back Ragini told me she didn't eat anything after her breakfast..

I go to her and feed her forcefully.. She asked why I want her alive? If she died that will be good. And I lost my patience. I can't let her hurt herself.. I need to punish her.

So I roughly f****d her and left her bleeding..

I don't know what to do so I leave

And go to Bidyut's house.. He 5 want to meet me and talk about Ragini. he love her, and want to marry her.. I know Ragini will not agree but I need to make her agree..

Ragini call me and ask about my where abouts and ask why I behave like this with Wifey... I didn't told her anything and cut the call.. After 1 week I go back and saw Ragini's message that Shanaya is here..

I go and tell her to leave but she stared to humiliating wifey. I was about to say something but wifey give her a correct answer..

Then again she was cursing her and I slap her.. She left the place..

And Ragini start her questions. But I was watching my sweet Wifey who is angry and jealous..

I tease her by telling that I should go to shanaya but she replied saying that she is my wife..

I was so happy that she is jealous for me.

I told Ragini about Bidyut and she said she needs time. As I expected..

In night I explained that who is Shanaya and make love to her. I know she thinks I'm drunk but I'm not..

I know what I'm doing.. But after that night something happened that make me behave like a animal with her..

Chapter 24

Veer's pov

I'm so much happy when I get up in morning.. Last night, she reacted to my every touch, moaned my name and screamed in pleasure. I know our wedding night was the worst night but you can't blame me. I Was waiting for her but she said that she loves someone else in front of me and don't want me to touch her. She is my wife and I love her. So, it's my right and duty to love her.

I saw my wifey sleeping naked, all covered with hickeys. She is so beautiful. She is like an angel. She is my angel, only mine.

I get up and got ready for my gym. I was leaving but I stopped in my tracks when I see a parcel in my room. I frowned because it doesn't have the name of the sender. I go to my study room as I don't want to disturb my wifey.

I open the parcel and my blood boils. What the f**k is this? It has my wife's pictures. And by looking at it, I know in these pictures that her age is 15 to 19 years. Who the hell sent me this? Then I see a letter along with the photos. I open it and start reading.

Dear Veer Roy,

I know you're thinking about who send you these hot and sexy pictures of your so called wife right? Don't worry I did not see her without clothes. You're the only one to do that for now. In future it will be me. You know you did the great mistake of your life by marrying my jaan.

You will pay for it. I will snatch her from you. You can't pleasure her the way I can. I know that she hates you and didn't respond to your touches when you f****d her. But I wanted to tell you one secret. When I touch her, she responded with her moans. In her sleep, she responded to my touch. Her body is so tempting, like inviting me to devour it. Believe me veer, I will get her and you can't do anything about it. Try to stop me but you will fail, dun dun dun…

Bye veer. Have a good day and a good night with your wife.

Your not too well wisher

After reading this I lost control. Who is this f*****g b*****d who dared to touch my wifey and think of her like that? Once I found you, I will give you a painful death. This is my promise.

And you my wifey, I need to teach you how to be a submissive towards your husband, not any other person..

After that morning, I behaved like I don't remember anything about the night we made love and made her bleed every night. I know that I'm doing wrong but I need her to know the person to whom she belongs to.

1 month passed like this. In this 1 month that m***n did not do anything but again I got a letter from that b*****d.

Hi veer, remember me? So sad veer that you make my jaan scream and bleed but failed to make her moan. You know that it's not something that you can do only I can do it. You know what? You don't know what your little wifey is doing. Do you know that she is taking birth control pills? She doesn't want to get pregnant with your baby. Poor veer! I really pity you so much. You know, you should leave her and marry Shanaya. She will be more than happy to get pregnant with your baby. Leave Aadhya Veer. It will be better for the both of you. I am warning you to leave her or you will face consequences.

Your not too well wisher

Who the hell is he? And how the f**k does he know that wifey is taking birth control pills? No, I shouldn't doubt her and believe him. He wants that I should doubt her but I will not. And how will she get the pills? Neither I gave her nor she can go outside. I want her to get pregnant ASAP. I want to see my child growing inside her. Veer, you are thinking like a madman. She will not do anything like this. After all, she is your wifey.

I go to check on her and I got the shock that I never wanted. That b*****d was right. My wifey is taking birth control pills. You broke my trust wifey. Now you will get your worst punishment..

She was going to eat it but I hold her hand..

“What the f**k are you eating wifey?" I yell in anger

"Can't you see?" she retorted with her smart mouth.

Nerve of this girl! She really loves to get me angry.

"Mrs. Aadhya veer Roy! You are in so much f*****g trouble. Wifey, from how long you're taking this shit?” I ask after I can myself so that I won't frighten her.

"From the next day after our marriage. Di gave me this because she knows that I need it,” she said in a duh tone and I lost it. My own sister helped her. Seriously Ragini? After knowing everything, you did this?

" RAGINI, COME HERE IN MY ROOM RIGHT NOW "I screamed in anger.

"Mr. Roy why are you shouting? No need to call Di. Its me who wants it, " she said in a confident voice but I know that she is afraid for Ragini.

She can't shut her mouth for once and in anger I slapped her and she fell down from the impact

and Ragini entered my room.

" Don't you dare to lie wifey,"I said in anger because I know that Ragini did it.

"Boudi, what happened? Why are you on the floor? And dada, why are you shouting? " Ragini asked, completely surprised by the situation.

"Ask your dada. Why the hell did he slap me and why he called you," she said and anger is evident in her voice. I did a mistake by slapping her I accept that.

"Dada, why did you slap boudi and what is wrong? Tell me,"Ragini asked in confusion

"You are right Ragini I shouldn't have slapped her.. I should slap you because you are the reason because of which I slapped her," I said in anger. I so much want to kill her right now.

"Dada what are you saying? You slap her for me and what you should slap me? I'm really confused please tell me clearly.. "she said

" What is this Ragini? Why the f**k you're giving her this birth control pills? You know very well that what I want.. why the hell you give her this? and don't say that she asked it because I know she is not intelligent enough for thinking about it.." I asked in anger

" I'm intelligent enough Mr. Roy.. Don't you dare to say that I'm not intelligent.. " Aadhya said..

This girl can't shut her mouth for sometime..

" shut up Aadhya.. Utter another word and I will take you in front of my sister..."I threatened her and I was serious

Ragini Roy will you answer my questions or not?" I said angrily losing my patience..

"dada come with me I will tell you everything but not in front of boudi" Ragini said and left the room immediately..

"Wifey I'm not done with you yet.. Wait for me here.. We have lot of things to discuss" i said with a look that say "try to defy me and I will show you my worst side"

She didn't open her mouth. Only nod. Good for her..

I leave the room and go to Ragini's room..

"care to explain why you give her that shit?" I asked

"Dada from the day of your marriage you only had raped her. Yes dada I know everything you did with her. Dada she doesn't know why you're behaving like this with her. She is not ready to believe you're Akshit. And if now she will get pregnant then it will be not good for both of you. The baby will be the result of your torture.. "Ragini said and I realise that she is right. But one thing what is this Akshit thing?

" ragini what you mean by she is not ready to accept me as Akshit? "I asked

" Dada the story you read it's boudi's story. She is the writer of the story.. And it's your past.. You know that Akshit was Sanvi's husband.. "Ragini said and realisation hit me. That's why the story attracted me so much..

" OK Ragini I understand that what you did not one thing from now you will not give her that shit understood? "I asked she nodded

I go to my room and f**k Aadhya so hard that she lost her consciousness.. Shit I cross my limit. I hurt her beyond my imagination..

I call Ragini and she said we need to take her to hospital. But I denied i can't let her go outside.

I call the doctor and she said that I hurt her so bad that she almost lost her motherhood. Oh god what I did?

She said I need to not touch her till she heals.. And Ragini said she will took my wifey with her.

No in hell I'm going to let her do this.. I told her I will not touch my wifey but she will stay with me..

After sometime she got conscious and Ragini told her what doctor told.. She was scared as hell after hearing her. Good for her now she will not pull any stunt..

3 months passed I didn't touch her I mean f**k her.. Its to hard for me to not f**k her when she is sleeping with me.. I never miss any chance to kiss the hell out of her.. I always leave her breathless.. She look beautiful totally red and panting for breath..

I saw she is playing with her food not eating.. I told her

" wifey you know you need to eat the food. It's not going to in your stomach by watching it."

"Mr. Roy I know I'm eating.. Can't you see?" she reply immediately

"wifey you know you suck in lying so why try to?" I asked with a smirk

"wifey finish your food.. Before I feed you forcefully.." I said calmly

"Mr. Roy I want your permission." she said and I raised my eyebrows in confusion..

"for what wifey?" I said and stare at her

"I want to meet my best friend Rai. Please don't reject my request please.." she said

"no wifey you can't go out of the house.. I make it clear on our wedding night.." I said

I'm not going to let her leave from here. Where that b******d was ready to snatch her..

"please. I promise I will not tell her anything and will come back in 2 hours. Please I'm missing her badly.. I will do anything you want but please let me meet her.." she again pleaded

"you will do anything?" I asked and she nod

Now this is something good. Now I can make her do anything and the first thing is making her call me veer..

"OK you can meet her but will come back in 2 hours.. And don't try to run away from me because I will find you from hell and the consequences will not good and don't leave her house stay there and come back.."I said and she kissed me in right cheek. I'm shocked so she Is..

She cleared her throat and said " let finish it then I will go. And by the way when will Ragini di come back from Rajasthan? "

Smart girl want to divert the topic..

" her friend is not leaving her but she convinced her she will come back tomorrow.. "I answer

We finish our food and leave I drop her to her friend's house and leave from there..

I had clearly told her not to go outside from her house. I hope she will obey this time..

Its 1 hour I drop her.. I was thinking about her.. She has trapped me in her love..

Suddenly my phone pinged with notification that I got a email..

I open it and my blood boil.. My wifey in arms of someone else.. First she should be with her friend in her home not outside. And over that with any other man.. I can't see the the man's face but clearly see my wifey's face..

Wifey I believed you but again you broke my trust.. Now I will not punish you I will punish myself and watching me getting hurt is your punishment..

I reach my room and broke the mirror in anger and destroyed the flowers that I bought for her..

And took a champagne bottle which is empty. But she don't need to know it that it's empty..

After sometime she came back and shocked to see my state.

where are you till now wifey?" I asked in a calm tone..

"why with Rai.." she answer in a low voice

Again she lied to me..

"I didn't ask whom with you're I ask where you're and did you meet someone today?" I asked again in my calm tone..

"in her home with her and no I didn't meet someone.." she lied again

"shut up wifey.. Just shut up. I believe you and you broke my trust always when I thought to do not to hurt you but you make me do it but today I will not hurt you.." I said throw the champagne bottle on the floor..

And start to punch my hand on the wall continuesly..

"please stop don't do this. I'm sorry I was afraid to tell you that I disobey you.." she said in fear..

Blood came from my hand but still I didn't stop.. It's your punishment wifey..

"please Mr. Roy don't do this. Please don't.. I will bear any punishment but please don't hurt yourself.." she said in a pleading tone

"you will do anything I ask?" I asked

"answer me wifey.. Will you do it?" I asked again

I will I promise you that.." she said.

She run towards the washroom to took out the first aid kit.. Her feet is bleeding but she don't care about herself because of me?

She came to me go and I hugged her..

"leave me let me tend your wound first.. Then you can hug me as much you want.." she said and do her work..

After she is done she was going to put it back but I hold her hand and asked

"where do you think you're going without tending your own wound? Let me see it.."

"it's OK I will do it myself.."she said

Can't this girl listen to me once?

" shut up and let me tend this.. I cause it I will heal it.. You're mine to hurt, to love, and to do anything I please.. So don't make me more angry than I'm.." i said

I slowly took my feet and pull the glass piece out.. "ahhh" she scream lowly in pain

"shhhh it will hurt you.. Who said you to walk on glass pieces? You can let me punch the wall.. I would have not die because of it.." I said in a calm tone..

She is fool why can't she just stay there then it should not hurt her..

I slowly takes all the pieces out and put ointment on her wounds..

" so now wifey as you said before going out and now you will do anything i say right?" I asked in a cheerful tone with a smirk on my face..

"yes I will do anything you want.." she said

"Then be ready for it and you can't deny this.. what will I tell you, you need to do it.. Is it clear?" I said while smirking again..

"yes it is.." she said in

"Seduce me wifey.. Make me love you.. Worship your body.. Make me make love to you and call me veer from now onwards."I said in her ears..

And the look on jet face was worth to see. It was like she will faint anytime..

" I can't do it. Ask me anything I will do but not this.." she said

Poor wifey think I will leave her never in million years..

" wifey you promise me now you're breaking your promise.. Then I should punch the wall again.. "I said and about to punch my hand again but she hold it

" OK I will do it, no need to harm yourself.. "she said

"what are you waiting wifey.. Now go and change in something sexy and do your work fast.." I said

She came out in a Red saree with black sleeveless blouse with hair open..

God I want to f**k her now but I need a show after all its her punishment..

She did a great job in it. My sweet little wifey can be a seductress..

She remove her clothes and give me a blow job.. After it I make love to her..

While stroking her bare back i said "promise me wifey you will never lie to me. No matter what it is but always tell me the truth.."

"I will never lie to you. I promise.." she said

"jaan I will not let you leave me.. You're mine and will be mine" I told her as I know she is asleep..

Chapter 25

Veer's pov

Next day I behave like I forget it and wake and go to work out..

When suddenly Dev called me and invited me to his house as he didn't meet Aadhya because he and Shanaya were not here when I got married. Shanaya was in Australia because of her modeling and Dev was in London for his business work.

Me, Akshar and Dev, we 3 are best buddies.. Maybe Akshar is younger than us but he is our best friend. I finished my work and suddenly heard Ragini's voice. Oh! So my little sis is back. I go out and hear them talking about me.

“Missing me wifey?” I ask her in a husky voice and wrap my hand around her bare waist, thanks to the saree (saree leaves waist bare).

"No I was not missing you but your sister was and leave me. Di is watching us," she said and tried to get out of my hold like I will let her go. I made my hold around her tighter.

"Let her watch.. She knows how much I missed you," I said in her ears and she shivers.

"Dada, boudi get a room guys.. I know I have seen many things but I'm also a girl and your sister. At least behave in front of me," Ragini said and my wifey blushed like a tomato. Oh! How much I want to kiss her but I can't because then I will lose my control.

"Wifey, Ragini today we're going to meet Dev. He has invited us for dinner," I said, trying to control my desires by the task in hand.

"Dev dada has invited us even after what you did with Shanaya?" Ragini asked in disbelief. Of course. She doesn't know how tight our friendship is. No woman can come in between us.

"Yes he has invited us. He knows his sister well so don't think much about it,” I reply in a duh tone.

I look at my wifey and she looked confused and asked, "Who is he and what do you mean by shanaya?" She is such a tube light! What will I do with you my wifey?

"Boudi, Dev dada is Shanaya's brother and dada's best friend," Ragini answered before I could explain her like she is a child. I mean she knows that Shanaya's brother is my best friend and all that but still she couldn't connect the dots.

"Okay so am I going?" wifey asked in excitement as well as confusion.

“Of course you're coming with us wifey. He invited us to meet you. So, don't worry and be ready at 6 PM. Both of you" I said or more like ordered both of them. What? I can't get out of my ‘bossing” personality.

"OK. We will be ready. Now let me think what should I wear and how to make my boudi more beautiful," Ragini said and dragged wifey with her.

4 hours later I finished all work and got ready.

“Ragini, wifey, are you both done?" I asked in a frustrated voice. Women will be women!

“Yes we're coming" Ragini replied from upstairs.

They come downstairs and my wifey was looking hot in a red saree with golden sleeveless blouse but no in hell will I allow her to wear this kind of thing outside. I know that b*****d is keeping an eye on us.

"Dada she is your wife and I know that but we have to go today and not tomorrow," Ragini teased me and I got out from my thoughts..

"Change your saree wifey. You're not going anywhere in this," I said, ordering her again.

"Why will she change? I made her wear this. She was wearing a covered one. Dada, she is only 19 years old. Let her wear this," Ragini said with a pleading voice.

"I don't want anyone to stare at what is mine," I said, feeling jealous at the thought that the bastard will look at her like this.

“No one is going to stare at me. I'm not so good looking. So, stop this topic. We're getting late," wifey said and left the both of us.

"Dada why did you tell her to change?" Ragini asked in a low complaining voice.

"You know the reason very well. So, don't ask me like you don't," I said and Ragini didn't say anything further.

We were in our car and wifey was sitting in back seat and Ragini in the passenger seat beside me.

We reached after 30 minutes of drive and got out of the car and inside the mansion.

After entering, Shanaya immediately jumped on me. This girl always irritates me! I need to talk with Dev. She is getting on my nerves.

"I missed you so much veer. Thanks for coming. Now I understand that you don't want me but I can be your friend, can't I?" she asked or more like stated in what she thought was a seductive tone. It came out like a frog is croaking. I looked at her with a bored expression because it's 5th time in this week that I'm listening this same sentence.

"Shanaya you said this many times in past, didn't you?" Ragini resounded my thoughts in irritation.

"I'm sorry Ragini but now dada made me understand that he is married and he loves his wife. So, I should not disturb him," Shanaya said and think that something more is there to the story because she will not back off easily like this.

"It's okay shanaya. I can understand your feelings but now he is my husband so it's better that you forget him," my wifey said in an overly sweet voice. So, is my wife jealous now?

"Yes Shanaya I hope you got it in your head this time," I said while I was doing my version of happy dance in my brain on the thought of my wife loving me.

"Now will you let us enter or should we leave? " Ragini asked getting annoyed at the interruption.

"Oh yes! I'm sorry. Please come inside," Shanaya said and moved aside to give us the way.

We got inside and I asked, “Where is Dev Shanaya?"

"He will come soon. Till then I'm your host. Take a seat please," Shanaya said.

"Wow Aadhya you're looking beautiful in this saree. No doubt he likes you. You look good in sarees," Shanaya complimented wifey.

Did she seriously compliment her?

"Yes shanaya. My boudi is beautiful from inside and outside," Ragini said, getting happy that Sharanya complimented her boudi.

"Oh, so my guests are here I see, Looks like I'm late," finally my friend announced his presence through his voice but suddenly the light went off.

"What the hell is this Shanaya? Didn't you check the arrangements?" Dev yelled on shanaya angrily.

Wifey clutched my hand tightly in fear. What happened to her suddenly?

"Are you OK wifey? What happened?" I asked my wifey, getting tensed.

" I ca-nt bre-ath " she said in a broken voice..

"Oh shit dada boudi has a phobia of darkness. I forgot about this. She can't breath in darkness. She will fall unconscious. Bring the light back or take her outside.. " Ragini told us in a panicked state.

How the hell did I forget this? I don't know how this slipped from my head. I was about to take her out but Dev said,"We can't go outside.. It's darker outside since because of the security system, it's all covered," Dev also said in a panicked tone. Why am I feeling that he already knew about her phobia?

I couldn't think more because suddenly she lost her balance and was about to fall but I held her and she passed out.

After 1 hour...

Doctor checked her and told her that she is fine but she is not opening her eyes. I'm scared about her. I finally got her. I couldn't lose her because of a simple power cut.

"It's all your fault Shanaya. You should have checked the arrangements," Dev yelled at Shanaya.

"How will I know dada. It never happened before and I didn't know that she has phobia of darkness," Shanaya said.

" I don't care about your explanations. If anything happens to my wifey, I will not spare you Shanaya," I said angrily to her.

"Dada calm down. She is okay. Nothing will happen to her. Doctor already checked her. She just fainted because of fear," Ragini said in a soothing voice.

Suddenly Dev's phone rang and he went outside to receive it.

I noticed that wifey is opening her eyes.

"Are you okay wifey? How are you feeling? If you are not feeling good, then tell me and I will take you to hospital," I told her in a concerned tone.

"I'm fine Veer. Just my head is hurting. I need some water. Please give me some water," she requested with a pleading voice. You don't have to request wifey. I was your slave and still am. You just order but you can't leave me.

I gave her water and she gulped it in one go.

"Veer I want to go home. Please take me back," she pleaded to me again.

"Okay we're going back," I said and scooped her in my arms because she was about to fall again.

"I can walk. No need to carry me," she complained in a small voice.

"Yes I saw that how well can you walk. Now shut up," I said. This girl always needs to irritate me by her talking.

We were about to leave but Dev called me, "Veer where are you going? Is Aadhya OK?" he asked about his boudi.

"Yes she is okay. We're going back because Aadhya is not feeling well," I answered him without turning to him.

"veer at least turn to his side. What will he think about us?" My wifey who was in between my arms, in her right place, said and I did what she wanted.

When I turn, I saw that Aadhya is shocked.

“Wasn't your name Vikram?" wifey asked. How the hell did she know about it?

"Yes my name is Vikram Dev Ganguly.." Dev answer her in a duh tone.

"Oh but then why all of you are calling him Dev?" she asked to no one particular.

"He is my best friend and I like Dev than vikram so we call him Dev," I answered her question.

"By the way, how do you know him? Did you both know each other?" I asked because I needed to know the reason how she knew him.

"Yes Veer, we met yesterday. She was about to fall because of dizziness and I held her," Dev answered my question.

I gave her a look that clearly said that she was in a great trouble.

“Didn't you tell Veer about our encounter?" Dev asked wifey.

“No actually I don't want him to worry about me so I did not tell him." she said

"You should have told me Aadhya," I said trying to convince her that she meant a lot to me and should tell me everything that happens with her and also, I took her name because I'm angry on her.

"It's not like that Veer. I didn't want you to worry about me. That's why I didn't tell you. Please don't be angry on me," she whispered in my ear, almost in verge in tears because she knew what I can do if I am angry.

"You're in trouble Mrs. Aadhya Veer Roy," I said back in her ear because it's important that she learns to share everything that happens to her to me.

"Dev we should leave now. Aadhya is not well. I need to take care of her and something else as well," I muttered the last part under my breath.

I need to know what shit is going on here. After reaching home I drag her towards our room and pinned her to the wall.

“So Aadhya, will you care to explain why did you not tell me that any other men touched you? He held you and saved you from falling but you did not told me this. Why?" I asked

"Veer sorry I was scared that you will punish me and I did not remember him. I swear I forgot to tell you. Please don't hurt me. I'm really sorry," she said and hugged him tight

And my anger melted like ice. She knows very well how to calm me down. She kissed me on lips.

She was about to pull back but I pulled her closer to me and deepened the kiss.

After a long time when she was about to pass out, I left her.

"Veer, why are you like this? If you don't love me then why are you so much possessive over me? I'm not beautiful. You can get any better girl than me so why me? Don't say that you

married me for revenge because I know that it is a lie. Please Veer tell me. What are you hiding from me? Please tell me,"she pleaded and started crying.

"I can't tell you that wifey and yes you're right it's not the reason I married you. I have a reason but I can't tell you. So, don't worry about it," I said to her in a soothing way.

"Now give me a kiss again," I said and diverted the topic and then we ended up with love making. After 3 months, I finally made love to her again and it felt heavenly.

2 months later

It's been 2 months since that day when we went to meet Dev. In this time, my wifey and Dev had become good friends. Sometimes I felt jealous of him. I know that I'm behaving like a possessive husband but I can't share my wifey with anyone.

Tomorrow is Ragini's birthday. We have already planned a surprise party for her.

I invited Akshar and Asmita. I wanted to invite wifey's family as well but she denied.

I finished my work and went to my room and saw my wifey getting ready to sleep. We need to sleep early because tomorrow is a big day. She invited Bidyut as well. I hope her plan is successful.

I grabbed her from her waist but she said that she needed to sleep and I left her. I could see that she was shocked with my behaviour.

Next day, we wished Ragini and she cut the cake my wifey made for her.

I hope my sister get all the love she deserves..

In evening, I saw my wifey. She was looking beautiful in her dress. I complimented her and also told Ragini that she was looking beautiful.

Guests started to arrive and when Ragini was about to cut the cake, the light went off and Bidyut started to sing. He is a singer as well as a businessman. He is clearly a multi-talented person.

After he finished, he talked with Ragini and Ragini asked him to sing a song and asked us to dance on it.

My wifey was denying but I dragged her with me and we danced together.

After the party ended, guests left. Bidyut was also about to leave but my wifey stopped him and asked him to stay.

That night also, I didn't touch her. In the morning, I left her a note and left early.

I was doing my work but I got her message that Ragini is ready to get married I got so happy.

I came back and we talked about it. Bidyut wanted to marry her ASAP. Why will he not? After all, he loved her and Ragini also wanted a simple wedding. So we decided that they will get married in 1 month.

1 month passed so fast and they both got married in court. I wanted it to be a big fat Indian wedding because I knew that this wedding will change her life and it had to be worth remembering but I respected her decision.

She left us and after that, my wifey became sad. She always cried for her. In all this time, Ragini was her main support but after her she needed me.

So, I decided that I will take her on a holiday. I worked like a maniac for 1 week and then asked her to get ready. She was really angry on me because I didn't give time to her. Is she falling for me?

I think the trip will be a turning point of our relationship. I will shower my love on her but little did I know that this trip is indeed a turning point to our life that will ruin our relationship and will leave permanent scars on our hearts...

Chapter 26

Veer's pov

We were going to our destination but suddenly wifey asked me to stop the car. She got down and was talking to an old lady. It was getting late. So, I dragged her with me and we started our journey again.

"Veer, I never thought you will take me out here. Don't you think that it's against of your class?" she asked, curiosity is evident in her voice.

"No Wifey, it's not. Maybe I'm a person with class but this place is a good place for a vacation because here we can explore and enjoy the nature. So don't worry and enjoy. We will reach our cabin in the woods soon," I said with a smile.

"What do you mean by our cabin?" she asked in confusion.

"Yes wifey, our cabin. I made it for you.. Actually I made it for my sweet wifey. Who is for behaving like a perfect submissive wife with her submissive nature that she has earned this gift," I said with a smirk to tease her.

"So, you're giving me a payment for warming your bed every night without any protest? Tell it clearly Veer that you're giving me my payment," she said. Tears were threatening to come out of her eyes and she started to cry.

I stopped the car after listening to her question.

"What the f**k are you talking about? Have you gone mad? You're my wife, not any p*******e. Why will I pay you? Don't think so low of yourself and me. Yes I'm not a Saint but I'm not a monster," I started the car again and she was sitting quietly and it was getting late because we were driving for almost 4 hours.

We stopped in front of a very beautiful cabin in the middle of the forest. Yes, it is the cabin that I made for wifey.

We entered the cabin. She got awestruck by the look of it. I can guess it from her expression..

She is wondering why it's all open. So, I answer her unasked question. Don't worry. This whole area is mine. No one will come here and I specially designed it for you. Don't think that it is a payment or something," I said, echoing the hurt I felt when she said those words.

We entered our bedroom and the look on her face was worth for making this cabin

"Thank you so much Veer. It's so beautiful and I'm sorry for what I said earlier. I'm really sorry. Please forgive me," she said and held her ears like a kid.

"No need to thank me. I'm working for you so that I can give you the happiness you deserve but in exchange I only want you. Your body, soul, heart, brain everything. I want everything that you can give me, "I said and kissed her.

After breaking the kiss, I was about to kiss her again but she stopped me by her fingers on my lips.

"I will make it up for you but not now. Now, I'm hungry. I need to eat something," she said in a seductive tone. Honestly, it was not at all seductive. She looked like a child, pouting and begging me to forgive her.

"Okay, now you can eat but later I will eat you. Be ready for it. Today, I will show you hell and heaven together," I whispered huskily in her ear and she bit her lower lip and blushed. Oh! How much I want to bite those lips!

"Wifey, if you will bite your lips now, then I will not control myself," I said jokingly but I was dead serious.

"Who cooked all this food?" she asked in confusion after seeing all the food ready.

"I hired a local girl who will cook our meals, arrange the table for us and then leave," I said and she nodded.

After finishing our dinner, we changed our dresses. She wore a light saree for the night.

I sat on the bed and signal her to sit on my lap. She obeyed me.

Mature content

****

After that, I loosen the knot of wifey's saree's blouse, not that lose that it will drop and not that tight that will hold it in place. Its showing her cleavage and back but still it's not showing full her whole treasure.

Then I very slowly unpin her saree but didn't remove it completely. The end of her saree was hanging out from her body.

I then kissed her forehead, her eyes, her nose and her lips. I bit her lips because she didn't let me explore her mouth. I pinched her nipples slowly. She gasped and I took the chance and entered her mouth.

I explored her mouth and left it when she started kissing me back just because she wasn't granting me permission to explore her mouth. Why will I give her the permission to explore mine then?

Then I made her lay down on the mattress and hovered over her and lifted her saree a little so that I could see her breasts, unhooked her blouse and then her bra and threw it away. She looked so sexy and beautiful with her thick and juicy body.

I started to leave wet kisses on her jaw, neck,collarbone and cleavage.

I suddenly stopped and got up from bed and sat cross legged.

She covered her upper part with her saree.

"What happened? Why did you stop?" she asked in a low voice.

"Wifey, do you like it when I touch you, when I kiss you, when I make love to you, when I mark your body as mine? Answer me," I asked in a broken voice after remembering the letters.

"Honestly saying, I hated it when you touched me at first but as the time passed I started to enjoy it and believe me, I don't know why I like it. It feels right and so good. I don't know what it is but I love your touch," she said and kissed me.

I didn't dominate the kiss and let her be in control.

She left hickeys over my chest. I like her mark on me. She is kind of marking me as hers and I love that thought.

She unbuttoned my shirt and removed her saree as well.

Then she gestured me to take control and I happily did.

That night I made her see hell and heaven, just like i promised her. She moaned when I was slow with her and screamed when I was to rough with her .

The pleasure was unbearable for the both of us. She came for 6 times. I didn't leave her till i didn't come inside her and filled her with my seeds.

Mature content end

****

After I'm done with her, I laid by her side and hold her.

Next morning, I woke up before her and got ready in my dark blue denim shirt and jeans.

She got up and I caught her staring at me. It felt good when I saw her like this.

"Good morning wifey. Get ready. We need to go and explore this place and I will take you to the mountain," I said and she got ready in a floral top and jeans. She left her hair open and wore her earrings.

"Wifey, aren't you forgetting something?" I asked

Then she realised that she did not apply sindoor(vermilion).

She was about to apply but I snatched it from her and filled her hair partition with the sindoor myself. She closed her eyes, as if enjoying the feeling.

We began our journey and I took her to the mountain. It was so beautiful, but not as beautiful as wifey. She wanted to go to the top but i denied and said that I didn't want her to get hurt.

When we went in the main forest region, I held her hand strongly. Once, she got hurt in her leg, a thorn managed to pierce her foot. I removed it gently and scooped her in a bridal style and all day I didn't let her walk simply because I didn't want her to feel any kind of pain.

Chapter 27

Author's pov

Veer was in deep thoughts after he came back with Aadhya he is thinking about what he did with her.. She is still unconscious. He is very tensed because doctor said maybe it will take time for her to heal.. She is mentally tormented by the incident. And because after a long time she reacted it took her a lot of energy. And maybe it can take her long to get her consciousness back.

Suddenly someone came and touch his back..

"Ragini you should be with her not here. And aren't you angry on me? You forgave me?" veer asked his sister in a calm tone

"no dada I didn't forgive you nor I will till boudi forgive you. And boudi is still unconscious so I came to check on you maybe you don't care about anyone else but take care of yourself.. I just came to tell you that you need to eat beacause you didn't eaten from 2 days. "Ragini said in a casual way

" still you do care for me Ragini. You can't see me in pain or anything right?" veer asked with a small smile on his face

" dada think what ever you want to think but I only hate you after what you did with my boudi I hope she leave you and marry someone else who deserves her. "Ragini said and veer was about to slap her but stop himself

" why did you stop yourself dada? Slap me but the truth will never change."Ragini said

" Ragini I'm sorry I didn't mean to behave like this but you shouldn't say that Aadhya should leave me and marry someone else. You know I can't think her with anyone except myself. You know how much I love her and the thought make me angry. "Veer said in a low tone

" that's the problem dada you say you love her but you don't believe her. You never think before doing anything. In anger you can do anything and you did. Listed dada I don't want to drag the past but from now on till boudi is not healed I will not let you disturb her. So don't go to near her. "Ragini said and left the place.

Ragini sit in front of her boudi and stared at her face. She is looking pale, she has lost the glow she used to have....

I hate you dada for making my boudi like this. I can't forgive you for what you did and I'm sure nor boudi can. She thought

"Boudi please get up and heal soon. You know I'm 2 months pregnant. You are going to be an aunt. You always want to play with my baby right but for that you need to be fit" she said to Aadhya

"you know boudi, in this 3 months dada was behaving like a mad man. He nor eat properly or slept. He only want to find you but that b*****d take you away from us. The day he kidnapped you from hospital dada got to know the truth. He was coming back to you. But you're gone till then. My dada is an idiot who didn't believe you hell he didn't even ask you the truth. He believes him. He broke you in a way that one girl can't imagine. But belive me he love you. I know you will think that I'm supporting him but no I'm with you if you want to leave him I will help you. I will take you with me and then make you marry the person who deserves you. " she said her feelings to her boudi

" you know if dada just send you to my place it would not happened with you. But after your kidnapping he didn't leave the hope to get you I have saw him crying for you. For regretting everything he did that night. I know boudi what happened that night he told me everything. And you know what I did? I slapped him for you I never raise my voice in front of him but I slaped him beacause he hurt you. Now I need you back to teach him a lesson. He needs to control himself. " she said and left the place beacause she can't see her like this.

Ragini told everything to her boudi but she didn't notice that her boudi is crying. She heared everything Ragini said. She knows very well that he was manipulated but can't he ask her the truth directly for once, did his love was so weak?

Her feelings are a mess she want to go and tell him how she felt when he accused her when he insulted her when he....

But she knows well that she can't do anything. She loved him before but still her love is there for him after what he did. It should be hate right? But still she love him she tried to hate him.

But couldn't able to do it. She decided she will teach him a lesson. A lesson that he need to know. He make her suffer now she will make him suffer. She will avenge everything that happen with her.

"veer Roy from now you will regret your decision. I will not leave you nor I will forgive you. I know you suffered a lot but was It my fault That I fall for you and believe you with my life or I wanted to give you the happiness you deserve? I believed your every word but you didn't believe me. You thought that I can do that. How could you veer how? I was ready to die for you. You just needed to ask me what you think about that but no how can you after all you believed him over your wife. I promise you veer I will change you and your ways completely. Its my promise. "Aadhya promised herself

In other part someone is getting beaten by police mercilessly. He should be beaten to death after all he kidnap Aadhya and tried to marry her.

" STOP" veer's voice boomed through the interrogation room.

"sir why are you here? We're taking care of him no need to worry about him. We know very well how to make him confess everything." the inspector said to veer

"I know that you are capable of it but he dare to snatch my wifey from me I need to punish him with my hands. So please leave us alone. I will call you once I'm done with him" Veer said and the others left him alone with his prey.

"so my dear friend how are you? I can see the officers have done a great job. But I want to do this by myself after all I'm your best friend.." veer said in a over sweet voice

"maybe you get her back from me but she is not yours anymore. You know I have f**k her so many times. I fell so good inside her. Its heaven you have a great choice by the way. But alas! You chosen what is mine but you ignored the person who loved you. An.. " he was about to continue not veer's punch had made him quite.

He smiled at veer's reaction." can't hear the truth man? So sad but you know your wife is a master piece and I want her again and I will get her. "he said but veer punch him in stomach and he cough blood

" don't you dare to lie and I know very well you're lying I have check her by doctor. She is not touched for 5 months. And I will not fall for it again. So it's better if you tell me how the hell you kidnap her from the hospital? Otherwise you know I can beat the shit out of you. "veer threaten him

" you know it was so easy to fool the guards after all I'm your best friend and you want to know who send you the letters? Who threat you? "he asked with a Smirk on his face

" it was you? But how? How on the earth you know this? "veer asked in surprised voice

" think veer think how I'm not going to tell you"he says with a smirk

" OK don't tell me about it but don't you want to know about your little sister Dev" veer asked smirking and his Dev's smirk fade away

Chapter 28

Author's pov

"veer where is my sister?" Dev asked to veer in a panic voice

"oh you mean to say the girl who came to give me some assurance that I'm not alone who tried to seduce me and I just did what I thought is right. Are you talking about that girl?" veer said in a calm voice a smirk on his face is noticeable.

" I will kill you if anything happened to her. What have you done with her? Listen just leave her don't punish her for my mistakes. " Dev was talking but a slap from Veer made him shut his mouth

"I know very well that she knew everything thing is going on your sister is an idiot who forget that whom she is talking. You know after Aadhya was missing she tried to show her fake concern but poor girl thought I believe her. You want to know what I did with her? Then speak up how the hell you know everything. "veer barked in an angry voice.

" OK fine I will tell you but you will not hurt my sister. You know veer when Aadhya was 15 years old I first saw her in Akshar's house. She catch my attention and I stalk her till she is legal I wanted to marry her but I need to go London for 1 year so I thought I will marry her after I came back but when I came back you have married her. I didn't know that you're the person who married her. After I got to know I put micro chips in your room so I can hear your talks. And I'm the one who send you the letters and I never touch Aadhya I'm not a Rapist who will Rape an unconscious girl. And yes I kidnap her from hospital I have buyed your guards and they help Me in this. Now you know everything so tell me where is my sister? "Dev pleaded to veer because he know very well what he can do to his sister

" you know what I'm not like you. She is safe but in my under. I'm slowly giving her the torture she gave to my wife. I will not kill her nor I will rape her but I will not forgive her as well." veer said in a calm tone and beat Dev till he is unconscious.

" inspector treat him and make him ready for the next session I will come back tomorrow. I want him in his senses. "Veer ordered the police after all he has buyed them.

In the other hand Aadhya has dressed up in a simple saree. She is looking beautiful but she is not cheerful or happy..

Ragini is shocked by seeing her ready in this way...

" boudi how are you? And when you wake up? And when you got dressed up?" Ragini bombarded her with questions

"di I was awake when you're talking about your pregnancy and your dada. I know everything. Di I'm not going to leave him or forgive him so easily. He will feel it the way he hurt me I will do the same. You know I want your help will you do it?" Aadhya asked in hope she will agree

" yes boudi I will help you but before that I need to tell you something. Boudi dada is not Akshit as you think he is. He is Ritvik from your past. But my dada love you very much "Ragini said and Aadhya felt like she has lost her everything again....

" what is this di? I told you about my feelings but you never tried to tell me anything why? And then why he tortured me? You said he love me then why the hell he did this to me? Why he killed our baby? Why he accused me? Why?" Aadhya yelled at her and started crying

" leave me alone di I need time. Please I don't want anyone near me please. "Aadhya said and Ragini left her.

Aadhya is shattered by the revelation of her husband true identity but she is not sad because he is ritvik she is sad because he loved her in past and in Present as well then why he did the things with her?

She started to remember the day when her life changed for forever.

6 mothers ago

(the day when Veer and Aadhya are returning from their tour)

"wifey I need to leave you and go London for 2 months." veer said with a face that says he is not happy with it.

"but why take me with you. And why you need 2 months?" Aadhya asked she is upset that her husband will leave her for 2 months

"if I can take you it's the best thing I can but I can't take you there. I will be busy in my work and there is some problem so I can't take you. Akshar has called me and tell about it. He can't go because Asmita is pregnant." veer said with sad expression

" OK then I will stay at our home. Drop me there then go. By the way when you will go? "Aadhya asked in a crying voice.

She don't know herself why she is feeling like this. His leaving her is hurting her.

" wifey please don't cry you know if you will cry then how will I go? I can't avoid it or take you with me, I'm sorry wifey. And I will leave today after I drop you to Ragini's home. "veer said and kissed her forehead

" no veer Its just 1 week that di is married and I don't want to disturb their private time. They deserve to spend time together after all they need to catch up a lot. I will stay at our home and wait for you. "Aadhya said and hugged him tight

" OK then I will drop you and will leave for London. "veer said and they both started their journey back to Kolkata

After veer dropped her he left after 2 hours.

Days started to pass. Aadhya is missing him badly. She call him every day but still she is missing him..

She started to imagine him everywhere. With her in kitchen in their bedroom every where.. She is confused what is going on? Like it's not that she is in love with him or is she?

But after this things happened to her. She realised that she is in love with her husband..

One day suddenly at midnight Dev came. That day was a rainy one the roads are filled with water. She asked him the reason he said that he was working late and when he left rain started to pour heavily. She offer him dinner then show him the guest room and she slept in her room with hugging veer's shirt. Yes she always do it at night.

Next day Dev left before she is awake. She was confused what happened why he left? But she didn't think much about it

1 month passed now days she is feeling sick. All the time like she will vomit every thing she eaten. She is feeling dizzyness as well.

3 weeks passed now Aadhya's condition is worse before then she told this to Ragini. She came and take her to doctor. And scold her for not telling her before.

In hospital Aadhya is shocked and happy because she is 7 weeks pregnant.. She can't be more than happy. After all she is pregnant with the man's baby whom she loved. Yes finally Aadhya fell for her husband.

Ragini wanted to tell this to her dada but Aadhya wanted it to be a surprise.

But little did she know her surprise will be the most horrible nightmare for her..

Chapter 29

Author's pov

Its been 1 week since Aadhya got to know she is pregnant. She is on cloud 9 from then.. Today veer is coming back.. And she is to exited to give him this news...

"boudi I need to go Bidyut needs me I will come back tomorrow promise but I need to go now. Sorry.." Ragini said with a sad expression

"it's OK Di you go. And your dada will come in 1 or 2 hours so I can manage till then and no need to hurry up. Stay as long as you like with Bidyut dada I know in this time. Girls need thier husband's love and support.." Aadhya said with a sigh

She will never admit but she wants to be near of veer.. She want him to care for her like she saw others do to thier pregnant wife..

he will come back today and after that she can enjoy his care and love as much she want. She remind herself

"OK boudi bye, take care of your health and my cute niece or nephew.." Ragini said and left for her home..

"when you will come veer? I'm missing you. Please come fast.." Aadhya said to veer's photo

Its 2 hours that Ragini is gone and veer didn't came..

"oh someone is missing me this much huh?" veer said and wrapped his hands around her stomach tightly

She instantly removed his hand beacause it can hurt thier baby..

"no I'm not missing you.. Why will I miss you? Who I'm to miss you no one. I'm no one to you. Why are you even back stay there for your whole life forget that you have a family here." Aadhya said and started to crying

Pregnancy hormones are making her behaving like this..

" so my dear wifey is angry on me? I'm so sorry for taking so long but you how much this work was important. Don't cry jaan please don't.." veer cooed in her ear

"you know you have missed a very good and important thing. I pity you.." Aadhya said totally forgetting the reason she was crying

"huh? What did I miss?" veer asked with confusion

"Mr. Veer Roy you're going to be a dad very soon.." Aadhya said in his ear and hide her face in his chest..

Veer was shocked for a moment. He can't believe his ears. His jaan, his wifey is pregnant.. What more he can ask for after hearing this..

"what? Are you serious? I'm going to be a dad?" veer asked dumbly. He still can't believe it

Aadhya place his hand on her stomach and said "it is true veer I'm pregnant with our baby. We make it on our trip where you make love to me.. Its the result of our love not any physical pleasure.."

"and one more thing I love you veer. I didn't intend to fell for you but I fell for you hard. I can't stay without you.." Aadhya said and bite her lips in nervousness.

First time she has confess her feelings.. Her cheeks are red due to blush.. She is looking adorable.. And pregnancy glow is working well with her..

Veer is shocked once more. He can't believe that after all this things she fell for him..

He didn't waste any time and kissed her hungrily..

"I want you wifey and I want you now." veer said huskily and seductively.

"but what if you hurt the baby?" Aadhya ask in a scared tone. She knows well how worse veer can be in bed..

"I promise you wifey I will not hurt our baby. After all its my flesh and blood. My baby.." veer said

He scooped Aadhya in his arms and took her to their bedroom..

He make her lay on the bed and ask her to wait for him..

He goes in washroom and got fresh after all he can't just do anything after a long journey..

He came back with a towel wrapped around his waist..

Aadhya's breath hitched when she saw him.. The water is dripping from his hair..

Mature content

"like what you see wifey?" veer asked with a smirk

"yes I loved what I see." Aadhya answered and now it's her turn to smirk

"well my wifey is getting naughty. I need to teach her a lesson." veer said and captured her lips in a slow and sensual kiss..

In this kiss he is showing his longing for his wife. How much he missed her.. And aadhya's situation is not any better she is showing her love through this kiss.

Once they broke the kiss.. He made her lay under him but he didn't give his weight on her stomach. He kissed her stomach and caressed it..

He kissed her forehead, eyes, nose, lips and said thank you everytime..

He unclip her saree and throw it away.. Then her blouse and other belongings are also thrown by him..

Then he removed how towel as well..

In all Aadhya is enjoying the feeling with her whole heart. She missed him, missed his talk, missed his touch.. His touch is making her crazy..

Suddenly veer kisses her breasts.. He twirled her nipple in his mouth and she moaned his name. His mouth is giving attention to her one breast and his hands another..

Soon he gives the another one same attention.. He kissed her stomach and then he got down to kiss her lower region.. Once he got there he kissed her vagina. She is dripping wet by his deeds earlier. He insert his fingers inside her and start to thrust in and out still she reach her orgasm. He sucked and licked her juices..

Aadhya is panting because of the pleasure he is giving her..

She can't take it anymore.. She want him inside her.. She is shocked by her desire. Beacause she was never to much in need like This. Her pregnancy has made her horny..

"veer please I can't take it anymore.. I want you.." she pleaded

"you want what wifey? Tell me I will give you.." veer said to tease her

"veer I want your length inside me please.." her tone is desperate now.. And with this he entered her body very slowly..

He make her cum for 3 times till he cum inside her.. He was not rough with her.

They both are exhausted by their deeds..

Mature content end

"sleep wifey you're to exhausted and I'm also tired.." veer said and hugged her before falling asleep.

After 3 hours veer got up.. And planed a surprise for his wifey..

He arranged a romantic night for both if them.. Suddenly he remembered that he needs to share this good news with his friends..

He called Akshar and told him about it. He was really happy to hear that his sister like Aadhya is pregnant.. He congratulate him and said he will come to meet them soon..

Then he call Dev as well.. But his words make his blood boil.. How can he say that? How can she do that with me?

"shut the f**k up Dev. how dare you to blame my wifey? She is innocent and this baby is mine.. Don't you dare to say anything against it." veer said in anger.

"veer I know it's hard to believe I never thought that Aadhya will do anything like this.. But it's the truth.. She is pregnant with someone else's baby.. I have their pictures I send you that see them and I can send you the report it her pregnancy thet says she is pregnant for 6 weeks.. " Dev said confidently..

He send veer some pictures of Aadhya with another man and a report that shows Aadhya is 6 weeks pregnant..

He lost his mind. He is angry but more than he is hurt.. He can't believe his eyes but why will his best friend lie? And the proofs are screaming about her betrayal..

But still he will not leave her. SHE is HIS.. And will be his till death do apart them.. But he needs to punish her for her betrayal..

Chapter 30

Author's pov

Veer is angry but still he maintained his calmness.. He wants to hear it from her own mouth. He can't believe that his jaan has cheated on her.. This naive girl has cheated on her.. What she got by it that he can't give her? And that means her confession of love was a lie..

"maybe she got love that you didn't give her. You have only give her pain nothing else why should she love you? Of course she will cheat on you.." His subconscious yelled at him

"she can't do this.. She can't leave me I will make sure she will abort this child and then I need to find out who is the baby's father then I will kill him as well.. After that we will start our new life.." veer said to himself..

He was in deep thoughts that he didn't notice when Aadhya got up and came to him..

She hugged him from back.. He stiffened but relaxed sometime later..

Her every move is fake for him.. For him it's a trap for him.. But for Aadhya it's her way to express her love. She has never expressed her love before. She never got the chance to do so..

"why are you here veer? I was expecting you on our bed cuddling with me but you're here in deep thoughts.. Is everything okay?" Aadhya asked veer in a concerned tone

He wants to scream and say that nothing is OK.. He want his answers why she betrayed him but he keep his mouth shut and only give a fake smile to her..

" nothing is wrong Aadhya.. Go and get ready in the dress I have choose for you.. I have an surprise for you.." veer said and Aadhya catch it that he called her Aadhya not jaan or wifey.. He never call her by her name and when he did she was in great trouble..

She wanted to ask him about it but a wave of nausea hit her and she ran towards the washroom..

After she got out, she tried to find out where is veer but she saw his note and the dress he chose for her..

She is looking beautiful. She is happy that now her life is perfect..

Soon veer came and took her with him.. He was mesmerised by his wife's beauty.. But then he remembered her betrayal..

He took her to their tarrace.. That was decorated by him earlier..

Aadhya is lost in the decoration's beauty.. She can't remember that it's the tarrace of her home..

"veer when you did this? I mean it's so beautiful when you got the time to do this?" Aadhya asked in a curious voice

"it's not your concern.. Now Aadhya I think you want to dance with me so shall we?" veer asked and places his hand in front of her..

"yes I will dance with you.." Aadhya said and five her hand to him..

The music starts and they started to dance..

Hawaaon Mein Bahenge

We will flow away with these winds

Ghataon Mein Rahenge

We will live in the Skies

Tu Barkha Meri

You are my rain

Main Tera Baadal Piya

And I am Your cloud, my beloved

Jo Tere Na Huve Toh

If I don't become Yours

Kisi Ke Na Rahenge

I will not become anyone else's

(If I don't have a relationship with You, I will not have a relationship with anyone else)

Deewani Tu Meri

You are my crazy lover

Main Tera Paagal Piya

And I too am Your crazy lover, my beloved

They both are looking at each other.. Veer is losing his patience.. He don't want to snap at her but he can't tolerate this anymore.. He will make her feel special and then he will give her the shock just like he got..

Hazaaron Mein Kisi Ko Taqdeer Aisi

Such good fortune is attained by those who are one in a million

Mili Hai Ik Ranjha Aur Heer Jaisi

One is like Ranjha and the other one is like Heer

(This is a reference to Heer-Raanjha/Raanjhanaa, a famous romantic couple in Indian History, similar to Romeo-Juliet. But here Heer is referring to the girl and Raanjha is referring to the boy)

Na Jaane Ye Zamaana Kyun Chaahe Re Mitaana

I don't know why the world wants to erase this

Kalank Nahi Ishq Hai Kaajal Piya… (x2)

Love is not like a stain, it is like kohl(eyeliner/mascara)

(Love is not something one should frown upon, it is something that one must be proud about)

Piya, Piya, Piya Re... Piya Re… Piya Re...

O my beloved! O my beloved!

Piya Re, Piya Re, Piya Re, Piya Re...

O my beloved! O my beloved!

Duniya Ki Nazron Mein Yeh Rog Hai

In the eyes of the world, it is like a disease

Ho Jinko Woh Jaane Ye Jog Hai

The ones who fall in it understand that it is like yoga/meditation

Ik Tarfa Shayad Ho Dil Ka Bharam

If it is one-sided, then it can be the illusion of one's heart

Do Tarfa Hai Toh Yeh Sanjog Hai

But if it is on both sides, then it is destiny

Layi Re Humein Zindgani Ki Kahaani Kaise Mod Pe

On what turning has the story of life brought us

Huve Re Khud Se Paraaye

We have become unknown to our own selves

Hum Kisi Se Naina Jod Ke

After striking a gaze with someone else

Hazaaron Mein Kisi Ko Taqdeer Aisi

Such good fortune is attained by those who are one in a million

Mili Hai Ik Ranjha Aur Heer Jaisi

One is like Ranjha and the other one is like Heer

Na Jaane Ye Zamaana Kyun Chaahe Re Mitaana

I don't know why the world wants to erase this

Kalank Nahi Ishq Hai Kaajal Piya… (x2)

Love is not like a stain, it is like kohl

Main Tera, Main Tera, Main Tera, Main Tera…

I am Yours, I am Yours, I am Yours

Main Gehra Tamas Tu Sunhera Savera

I am a deep dark trench, You are a glowing morning

Main Tera O… Main Tera…

I am Yours, I am Yours, I am Yours

Musaafir Main Bhatka Tu Mera Basera

I am a lost traveller, You are my refuge

Main Tera O… Main Tera

I am Yours, I am Yours

Tu Jugnu Chamakta, Main Jungle Ghanera

You are a shining firefly, I am a deep jungle

Main Tera Aa...

I am Yours

O Piya Main Tera, Main Tera, Main Tera

O my beloved, I am Yours, I am Yours

Main Tera… O… Main Tera…

I am Yours, I am Yours

Ho... Main Tera, Main Tera, Main Tera

I am Yours, I am Yours, I am Yours

O... Main Tera, Main Tera, Main Tera…

I am Yours, I am Yours, I am Yours

Ooo… O… Oo…

The sing ends and Aadhya can see that Veer eyes are moist.. She is concerned for him..

She kissed his cheek and wipe the tear that escape from his eye..

"Aadhya stop acting like you do care for me when you don't. I'm done with this drama.. Please Aadhya tell me the truth.. Or I don't know what will I do." veer said losing his patience..

" veer what happened? And what are talking about? what truth? And I do care for you veer.. "Aadhya said and try to touch him but he pushed her hands away..

" don't act Aadhya I know very well that this baby is not mine.. And you have an extra marital affair.. And now you're saying that you love me because you want to give your illegitimate child my name.. Listen carefully Aadhya you will abort this baby and will tell me who is this baby's father.. Why you did this Aadhya why? What do you got that I can't give you? I loved you, I was changing myself for you but you betrayed me.. And now you will get the punishment.. "veer said in anger

Aadhya is still, she can't talk or move.. She has got the biggest shock of her life.. Her husband her love is accusing her to be in an extra marital affair.. And how could he call their child illegitimate?

Her eyes are red and will burst out in tears any moment..

"veer do you have any idea what are you talking about? Are you listening yourself? Veer I'm your wife not a whore or a prostutitute that I will make relationships with other men's.. You're accusing me in a sin I didn't commit.. You called our baby illegitimate.. You know what I'm done with you.. I has beard your every torture but not now. I'm leaving you.. I will give you divorce.. "Aadhya said in a calm tone her vision is getting blury by her tears..

After hearing her words veer lost his temper and slaped her hard..

" you know what you're a slutt and a whore.. You are a bitch that broke my trust and when you're caught you're giving me divorce? Where you will go to your lover? OK fine I will give you divorce but Listen one thing Aadhya you're mine. I have buyed you from your parents.. I have every right on you as your husband and as your master.. From now youre not my wife.. You're my whore who will satisfy my needs in bed. Nothing else and I will marry shanaya after divorcing you.. She will be my wife and mother of my children and you will be my whore I can sell your body to my clients for getting deals as well.. After all you have f*****e body.. And you love to spread your legs for men's so it will be your perfect job.. "veer says in anger he didn't realised what he said in his anger but when he realised what he said he cursed under his breath..

Aadhya has heard everything a girl should prefer dying before hearing this words from her own husband.. She can't believe that he is the same man whom she loved how can he do that? How can he say this things to her.

"I will love to die before you can sell my body to anyone else.. I have allowed only you to touch me.. And believe me veer you will regret your words one day but that day I will be not here with you. I would have left you for forever.." Aadhya said and get to the way to get out from the tarrace.

But suddenly veer catch her arm in a painful grip.." where do you think you're going my whore? You will stay with me and pleasure me here. I will f**k you now.. And you will behave like a obidient whore.." veer said and try to kiss her but she slapped him hard..

"don't you dare to touch me again veer.. Your touch disgusts me.. I'm ashamed that I loved you.. But I will rectify my mistake." Aadhya said and was about to leave but veer hold her from back..

"you can't disobey your master.. But I don't want to f**k you with this shit under your stomach I need to do something about it.. What should I do?" veer said and tapped his chin like he is thinking something deep

"yes I can do one thing.. And I will do it.." veer said and pushed an injection in Aadhya's stomach.

"actually I have thought you will react like this so that's why I was prepared for it. Want to know what is this? It has a medicine that will kill this shit in 1 hour.. Just one hour then you're clean from this shit.." veer said and smirked cruelly.. He has lost his mind in his anger that he didn't think once before doing this

Author: Damn veer you should have check the photos before doing anything.. It was your photo idiot if you watched it focusing on it you should have known..

But poor veer can't hear the author's voice...

"veer please save our baby. I will do anything you will tell me to do.. But please don't let it die. Veer I'm begging you it's your child veer please.. If anything happens to my baby I will never forgive you veer.. Please veer.." Aadhya cried out but veer ignore her pleads and watch her crying and screaming in pain..

The medicine is working soon her white dress is drenched in her blood.. That means the baby is gone..

Aadhya can't take the pain and fell unconscious but before losing her consciousness she murmured "I hate you veer I will never forgive you for what you did to me..." and darkness consumed her..

Chapter 31

Author's pov

Veer has take her to the hospital when she was unconscious.. He is feeling bad for giving her to much pain but she deserves it after all she has cheated on him..

He told her many things but he didn't mean any of them.. He will kill the person who will dare to see her in an inappropriate way. And selling her body is out of the question.. He can't think it in his dreams..

But till she didn't accept that this baby is not his.. She didn't accept that she has cheated on him.. So veer ask the doctor to do a DNA test between the baby and him.. And now he is waiting for the results.. He knew he will get hurt by the results but he needs to do this..

"Mr.Roy here Is the reports.. And it's positive. But alas your baby is no more alive.. How can be Mrs. Roy so careless she has take a high dose of contraceptive pills.. And now she has suffered from a miscarriage.." the doctor said though she can't believe that Aadhya has took it by herself..

Veer is shocked it's an understatement.. The doctor said that the result is positive that means the baby was his.. And Aadhya didn't cheat on him? But then what was about the reports that states she is 6 weeks pregnant?

He is totally confused over this. If she was pregnant with his baby then it means that he has killed his own baby..

He has called Ragini to come ASAP.. Now only she can give him his answers..

On the other hand Aadhya has woken up from her unconscious state..

"Mrs. Roy how are you feeling now? You have been unconscious for 3 days now. Your husband was so tensed I will inform him that you're awake.." the doctor ask Aadhya

"do-doctor i-s m-y ba-baby alri-ght?" Aadhya asked in a broken voice and stutters while speaking

Though she know the answer but she wanted to confirm. She don't want to believe that the night was real. She wanted it to be a nightmare but the doctor's answer broke her heart

" sorry Mrs.Roy you have suffered miscarriage.."

She closed her eyes tightly.. She can't bear this pain anymore.. She felt to much pain to bear.. She fell unconscious..

The doctor has informed veer about her state. But he has lost the courage to face her..

when Ragini came she asked about Aadhya.. What happens to her, where is she? Etc..

"Ragini Aadhya has cheat on me.. She was pregnant for 6 weeks.. How can it's possible when I was not here?" veer told her

"what the hell are you saying dada? Boudi was 8 weeks pregnant and what are you talking she is cheating on you? Are you mad or what? Dada she love you very much and she was so happy when she found out that she is pregnant and wanted to tell you but it's me who ask her to wait and give you a surprise.. But I think it was my fault.. Dada tell me one thing you didn't anything bad with her right? "Ragini asked in a broken voice..

Veer told her everything that he did with her.. And told her that she is conscious now but she is behaving like a dead person..

Ragini slapped him hard.. For the fisrt time she has raised her hand on someone..

"how can you do this with her dada? Don't you love her? Is this your love for her? I was happy that she loved you but now I'm regretting, why she loved you? She should married to someone else not you. You're a monster dada. I have done a great mistake by not telling her about your real identity that you're Ritvik her one sided lover not Akshit her husband and lover.. But once she is back I will tell her everything.. "Ragini screamed in anger.. She is crying for her boudi..

She is blaming herself if she shouldn't have left her then this wouldn't happened with her..

" Ragini I know I have done wrong but one thing I can't understand why Dev lied to me? What he got by lying? He is the reason that I did everything with my love my Aadhya.. I need to get him and ask his reasons.." veer said and Ragini is shocked

"what? Dev dada has told you about it? But how the hell he can tell this when he knows very well that boudi never left the house not for once.. And no one has came here except me and Dev dada.. Wait a sec can you show me the reports and photo?" Ragini asked in confusion

"yes I can.." veer showed her the pictures that Dev send to him

"dada are you an idiot or what? See this picture closely its your room dada. In the background this photo is fake.. And see this tattoo dada it's your arm.. How can you be so blind? Now I understand what he did. He has used your anger.. He knows very well that you can't control your anger. Dada boudi is in danger ask your guards to not allow anyone near her till we reach there. "Ragini said and veer obeyed her

Veer is feeling like someone has thrown cold water on his face. He can't believe that his best friend has did it..

He has done a sin now he will do anything to get her forgiveness but he will not leave her not at any cost..

They reached the hospital but got shocked when they found out that Aadhya is missing..

Veer started to scream like a mad man..

Then he saw a phone on the bed..

He unlock the phone and saw a video..

Hi veer, I know till now you have known that it's me who did everything. you know I loved her from her childhood, I was about to propose her family for her marriage but you're the one who spoilt my plan..

I wanted it to be me who will take her virginity. Who's child she will bear but no. My all plans are destroyed beacause of you. So I decided to use this opportunity to break you apart.. I was going to blame her character and then kidnap her and tell you that she has elope with her boyfriend. But see God has gifted me with this golden opportunity. She was pregnant and I used it.. Now now veer be a good boy and forget her.. You will never find her. I'm taking her with myself..

The video ends.. Veer is speechless by his friend's betrayal..

Shanaya also came there to show that she is innocent but veer know very well how much innocent she is..

He captured her and tortured her.. By starving her and make her locked in a cold room..

He is trying to fine them but its no avail..

On the other side.. Dev has kidnapped Aadhya from hospital.. But she is not giving him any response..

She is like a doll.. She is not reacting to anything..

He has told her everything about what he did with her and veer..

Aadhya can't believe her ears.. The person she thinks as her brother has this disgusting thoughts about her.. Still she is like that. The pain has made her numb that she don't feel anything now.. 4 months passed and her health is not better. Dev will marry her but she will kill herself before that. Maybe veer is inhuman but he is her husband and she is only his till her death. But if Dev forced her then how will she save herself. She wanted to go to veer she don't want to stay here. She want to confront him. Scream on him, slap him but she want to be with him.. But she will teach him a lesson before she will forgive him. But the question is will be she ever able to forgive him totally?

Chapter 32

Author's pov

Aadhya can't think straight nor she can react. She is getting married to Dev.. He will be her husband.. No she can't let it happen but what can she do? Then suddenly she saw the person she wanted to see for a long time..

Her husband, her veer..

He shot Dev and save her...

Aadhya felt like a unknown energy has filled her body..

She is able to move and talk..

She shouted on veer. She is hurt and he should know what she is feeling..what he has done to her..

But after it she fell unconscious.. After a long when she got her sense back.. When she heard Ragini saying what happened in her absence and that Ragini is pregnant.. She felt good at least someone is happy.. But then she decided to forget about the incident and try to start her relationship with him again.

Beacause she know that veer was manipulated by Dev.. But she is hurt she can't forgive him so easily so she thought that she will take Ragini's help but the revelation Ragini did shook her to the core.. Her husband is not the person she thinks..

She was living a lie till now.. She is angry on herself because she fell for him.. How can she fell for him?

No she can't love him she want to deny her feelings. But her heart now belongs to him.. No matter what he did with her but still she love him.. Is she insane? Maybe yes..

She was crying badly and that she was not in a stable mental state it's not helping her.. Soon she fell herself slipping to the darkness..

"Aadhya wake up.. Now don't be a sleepy head.. Wake up fast.." someone shook her.

Aadhya woke up but can't saw anyone..

She thought she is over thinking.. But then who called her?

"Aadhya I'm here.." the voice said

Aadhya saw a girl really beautiful standing in front of her and the thing is that she looks like sanvi?

"who are you?" Aadhya asked in panic

"I'm janvi Aadhya you forgot about me?" janvi said and pouted

"janvi? But how is this possible? You're dead right?" Aadhya asked in a confuse voice

"yes I'm dead but you have forgot that how will I reborn?" janvi asked in a annoyed voice..

"huh? What do you mean by that?" Aadhya asked in confusion

"hey bhagban main kya karu.. Muje kaisi ma de di apne? (oh god what will I do what type of of mother you gave me?)" janvi face-palm herself

"oh now I remember I will be the one who will give birth to you.. But now I'm in not a position to give birth you. I was pregnant but I have lost it and now I got to know that he is not the person I thought he is.." Aadhya said in a sad tone

"Aadhya you have wrote your story right then how the hell you forgot about your promise.. Don't blame him it's you who said you will marry him.. And I have choose you both as my parents.. But one thing I can't accept him as my father. You need to change him first.. Do anything but change him then I will be born.. "janvi said and dissepeared suddenly.

" janvi wait.. How will I do it? "Aadhya asked

" you can do it Aadhya. You're strong.. Use your heart to change him.. " janvi's voice came but she is gone

Aadhya woke up with loud noise..

Its her scream.. Veer and Ragini came hearing her shouting.

" What happened boudi why are you screaming?" Ragini asked Aadhya but she is finding veer who is standing outside of the room.

"where is veer? Call him now.." Aadhya said and Ragini is shocked because she want to meet him.

After their talk she thought she will hate him more but here she want to meet him..

"call him now di.." Aadhya said with a determination in her voice

"dada come here. Boudi is calling you.." Ragini called veer

Veer came and Aadhya hugged him to tight that he was finding it hard to breath..

Ragini left them both alone she understands that they need privacy to solve their problems. But she is too confused by her boudi's behaviour.. Aadhya was not a person to forgive her dada so easily after what he did with her. Its impossible for her to forgive him then how could she forgive him? She is in deep thoughts but she decided she will think about it later..

"You know you're the most arrogant, rude, idiotic person I have meet. You're a jerk, a selfish b*****d, a f*****g m***n, an a*****e I hate your face I don't want to see your face but do I have any choices no.. Never in my life I decided anything about myself but when I decided to give you a chance you broke my heart in thousand pieces.." Aadhya finished her cursing and cried hugging him..

Veer is shocked as hell beacause its the first time she is cursing and telling him her feelings..

He Never thought his naive wifey Can curse..

" you know I want to slap you so hard that it should have my finger prints.. You know I want to leave you.. I want to spend my life alone but you my idiot husband has make me fall for you.. You know it hurt me when you didn't believe me. You didn't give me a chance to prove myself. You're so cruel.. You don't love me I know.. I'm the fool who loved you.. "Aadhya is crying her heart out..

" I know wifey I was an idiot who didn't believe you.. I'm ready for any punishment wifey just don't leave me. I love you. I really do I can't leave without you.. I have already lost you once I can't lost you again.. "veer said and kissed her forehead..

" I know wifey you're angry on me but can you please forgive me? "veer asked in a pleading tone

" I have forgive you long ago.. I just want to live with you.. I want to be loved and cherished by you.. Love me veer, cherish me the way I deserve.. "Aadhya said and veer kissed her lips

" I promise you wifey. I will treat you as my queen.. I will love you and cherish you till my last breath.. "veer said and hugged her tight..

True to his words he was treating her like his queen.. She is also behaving like he never kill their child or accused her. She is behaving like a submissive wife and a perfect lover.. She is showing her love for him.. Ragini is also happy and has forgive his dada.. Veer can't be more than happy but one said you can't get happiness by hurting any other person.. You will felt the pain you gave someone..

2 months passed like this but one day changed everything...

Chapter 33

Author's pov

"don't you know how to do a work properly? I don't want to hear anything.. I need her.. Find her from hell but find her... I dont want to hear your f*****g excuses.." Veer screamed on one of the detectives he has hired..

"sir we have searched her everywhere.. Its 1 year now.. We can't find her.. Sir I think she is dead.." the detective said in a shaky voice

"what did you say? WHAT DID YOU SAY?" veer yelled at him

"dada he is saying the truth.. She is dead.. We all have accept it but only you're the one who is not ready to accept it.." Ragini said with a cold voice

"Ragini you're saying this? Seriously? She can't die.. She can't f*****g die.. I will find her no matter what.. And by the way what are you doing here? Where is Hridoy?" veer asked her in a unbelievable tone

"dada he is sleeping I know you are worried for him to much but I have put him to sleep.." Ragini said..

(OK so guys Hridoy is Ragini's son and Hridoy is a bengali word that means heart in bengali..)

"you know I can't wait to find her once I found her I swear I will tie her with my bed for her whole f*****g life.." veer said through greeted Teeth..

"dada you're wasting your time you should find another girl. Anyways she was not your type.. You deserve a girl who will love you and obey you without any protest.." Ragini said and veer was looking at her like she has grown 2 heads..

"what the f**k Ragini. I think you're getting mad.. I said she is alive. She can't die.. She will return here very soon and here you're talking about my remarriage.. Seriously Ragini she loved you so much and its the way you're treating her place?" veer asked sounding sad more than angry..

" dada belive me or not she is not going to come back. And it's better she is dead. After that day she was to much hurt I don't blame her for committing suicide.. "Ragini said and left veer in his thoughts.

" I deserve this pain. Now I understand very well that how much it hurts when your loved one's dont believe you.. "veer thought..

We never can elope from our karma. Its all my deeds in past that I'm feeling this pain. I'm feeling her pain..

He is remembering the day when this all happened.

1 year ago

" veer leave me.. I need to go.. Don't you have any work to do? "Aadhya said to veer who is kissing her neck making sure that it leave marks..

" no I don't have any work and you don't need to go outside. We can spend our day on our bed.. I will love to make love to you.. "veer said and Aadhya blushed

" don't blush so much wifey. I will eat your apple like cheeks.. " veer said to tease her and her cheeks get more red

Suddenly someone knock on the door..

" dada, boudi come outside please I need to talk with both of you.. " Ragini said and veer cursed under his breath

Aadhya laughed at his expression and ask Ragini to wait for them.. She got up and get ready and drag veer as well to get ready..

After half an hour they both are ready..

They came downstairs.. And Saw Ragini is waiting for them.

"what happened Ragini? Now we are here so tell us.." veer asked her

"what is this dada?" Ragini asked veer and show him some reports and pictures.

After watching them veer's eyes widened in shock.. Aadhya is also worried that what happen with him

"what is this dada? How can you do that to my boudi? She loved you, forgive you and you cheated on her? I'm really ashamed that I'm your sister.." Ragini said and glared at veer

"will anyone tell me what is going on?" Aadhya asked annoyingly

"see by yourself boudi I can't tell you.." Ragini said and snatch the documents from veer's hand and give it to Aadhya

Aadhya's eyes blurred with tears after seeing the documents..

It has a report that states Shanaya is 2 months pregnant.. And it has some photos of shanaya and veer as well..

" why veer? Was I not enough for you any more? Or I was never enough for you? Why you did it?" Aadhya asked in a broken voice again he broke her trust and heart but this time she is not going to forgive him..

"belive me wifey it's all false.. Everything is false.. I didn't touch anyone except you and shanaya will be the last girl I will touch.. Please belive me I'm innocent. I don't know from when it came and who did it.. I will find out who did it.." veer said and Aadhya laughed like a mad women

" seriously veer. You want me to believe your lie When I can see what is truth? I'm not that naive and idiot girl veer anymore veer I know very well what is truth and what is wrong.. And listen veer I can't stay with you anymore. I want divorce.. And this time I will take it.. "Aadhya said through her crying

" no in hell I'm going to leave you. Listen Aadhya don't make me hurt you. It's all a lie and I will prove it.. Just give me some time.. "veer said with anger and hurt

" I don't care about anything. I want divorce and I will get it. If you will not give me then I know what I need to do.. "Aadhya said and run to her room and locked it..

Veer was about going to knock her room but Ragini told her to wait for sometime..

In evening when veer knocked on his room it was empty. No one was there..

He got tensed when he didn't find her anywhere in the room. Then he saw a letter.

Veer I know you will never leave me with your will but believe me I can't live with you anymore. I have forgive you for many times but now I'm tired of forgiving you. I'm also a human, I also have a heart.. I can't behave like I'm a goddesses beacause I'm not.. I'm leaving you veer don't try to find me ever..

Your wifey...

He read the letter many times he cant belive his eyes.. His wifey has left him.. How can she do it with him?

He try to search her but got a news that a girl about 20 years old has found in river.. Her face is ruined..

He was really tensed after hearing this.. He tried to calm himself down that it's not Aadhya.. But his all hope shattered when he saw that the girl is wearing the saree that Aadhya wear in the morning. They both look exactly same..

He can't believe it's Aadhya they did her DNA test with her parents and it was positive..

All are shattered but her early demise but its fate and no one can change fate..

But in all this veer is not ready to believe that it's Aadhya.. He never believed that she is dead..

"she can't die.. She is alive and I will find her no matter what.." veer promise himself

And from then he is trying to fund her but he never got any clue but still he has a hope that she will come back to him soon..

Maybe God will listen to him soon..

Chapter 34

Author's pov

"Shorvari wake up otherwise I will throw water on you.." Netra screamed on Shorvari..

"why are you screaming? I don't want to be deaf before my marriage.. What if my husband doesn't love me because I'm deaf?" Shorvari said and Netra rolled her eyes..

"you and your dreams about your husband.. How many times I have to remind you that you're only 21 years old.. And you should concentrate on your studies and writing.. You're a brilliant writer.." Netra said and Shorvari sighed

"but my writing is not doing any help.. I can't write now it's like I have lost every thought to write..

Yes I'm 21 but that doesn't mean I can't be married.. Some girls are married in a early age and become mother.. Maybe if I was married then I would also be a mother.. You know how much I love children. But I don't want to get married. Why I'm so pathetic? "Shorvari said with a few tears in her eyes..

" hey don't cry I know how much you love childrens but you love your writing right? Only concentrate on it you will get what you want.. "Netra said with a comforting manner and shorvari goes to do her morning routine..

She knows very well that her friend is very emotional person. Maybe they're friends from only 11 months but she know her very well..

She can't forget the day when some seniors try to ragging her but Shorvari saved her and from then they became friends and Co incidentally they're roommates in hostel as well.. She don't know but she thinks shorvari is not what she look like.. She is more mature than others at her age. Like she has suffered a lot in her life.." Poor girl maybe she was an orphan that's why I'm feeling like this?" Netra thought

"arey Netra ki vabchis? Chol Deri hoi jabe.. (Netra what are you thinking? Come otherwise we will be late..)" shorvari told her..

" ha aschi.. (yes coming)" Netra yelled and they both leave for their college..

They soon reached their college as it only take 5 minutes to reach there from the hostel..

When they arrived the whole girl population of the college has gathered in front of the notice board..

" what is this fuss?" Shorvari asked Netra who give a shrug as a reply..

They both go there where all the girls are reading something..

"what is going on here?" Netra asked to Rishita one of their friends

"you don't know? Guys are you even girls or what? See this CEOs of Nervaan group of industries are coming.. Here in our college.. To give us a lecture on our next step for study.. You know all knows how handsome they both are.. One is 25 and one is 29. Both are best friends. They are the most successful businessmans in kolkata.. But alas they both are married.. One has a child.. "Rinisha complete her rant with a dramatic sigh..

" seriously they all are fussing because 2 CEO's are coming to give us a lecture over our next studies? You guys are to much.. I can't take it.. I'm going to class.. "Shorvari said in a I don't care type tone

Netra is watching her friend in shock.. Like seriously? She just ignored the most handsome man and successful business man in kolkata? She is really a mental case.. We all are dying to see then and she just go away like this? God knows who will win her heart.

She is beautiful and very talented but I dont know sometimes she behaved weirdly..

"Netra you better go now other wise shorvari will kill you". she thought and go to her

shorvari is sitting alone in the class as all students are outside. The boys are also excited for the CEOs..

Suddenly someone came and hugged her from her back.. She immediately knew who he is..

So she just knee him where the sun doesn't shine..

"what the hell is wrong with you Shorvari?" the boy asked

"exactly my question as well what the hell do you think you're doing? Listen Arnav I have already cleared myself. I'M. N.O.T I.N.T.R.E.S.T.E.D I.N Y.O.U." she said it clear and give pressure to every word..

"shorvari don't give yourself to much attention.. No one is going to propose you other than me.. Because you have rejected all the boys of our college.. But still I'm trying. And you're an orphan and not rich as well.. Where you will find a rich person like me.. I'm telling you Shorvari be my girlfriend I will give you everything you deserve.. "Arnav said in her ears

" yes sure be your girlfriend so you can f**k me right? Listen Arjun I'm not interested in you or any other boy so f**k off.. "Shorvari said and Netra clapped for her friend..

She was watching the drama from the start. If she want she can beat the shit out of him but she wanted to Shorvari took this matter in her own hands..

Arjun was harassing her from 1 month but she always ignored him just like a plaque.. But today she behaved like a lioness..

"well done my lioness.. And you Mr. Arnav Goenka get lost from here before I beat you black and blue.." Netra said and Arnav glared at her..

"you will pay Shorvari Bose. You will regret this day.." Arnav said and left them alone

"don't take him seriously.. You did a great job today.. Your name should be Aadhya not Shorvari.. Because you behaved like the goddess.." Netra said and Shorvari's emotions changes for a second..

"no Netra my name is Shorvari and I love my name so no need to compare my name with any other one.." Shorvari said in a serious tone

"hey Shorvari.. I was just kidding. Why are you behaving like this?" Netra asked getting confused by her sudden change of behaviour

"nothing I'm just irritated with Arnav I think I should skip today and the way it's going. I don't think the class will start anytime soon.." Shorvari said

"yes I think you should rest.. Shorvari tell me one thing are you getting the nightmare again?" Netra asked in concern

"no Netra I'm fine.. I'm not getting that.. I'm just tired of this think I should write maybe I will feel better.." shorvari said to assure her friend

"Shorvari dada is still waiting for your reply.. You didn't reject him or accept him.." Netra said with a serious face

"Netra you know I'm waiting for my real love and I just can't see it in any of them. And Neel is not a exception.. He is also like my brother.." shorvari said and left her friend

Who will be able to win your heart shorvari? The man who will be the one is really something special.. Netra thought and called her brother to tell him shorvari's answer..

Chapter 35

Veer's pov

Its Been 1 year. 1 f*****g year that my wifey is gone.. I know she is not dead and hiding somewhere believe me wifey I will tie you with our bed in our room for your whole life once I got you back..

I was thinking about it when suddenly Akshar came in my cabin..

"what happened Akshar? You want something?" I asked him with a straight face

"veer don't tell me you have forgotten about our trip.." Akshar said in a duh tone

"trip? what trip? What are you talking about?" I asked getting confused

"hell veer.. You forgot again. I think aadhya's death has take your attention and brain with you. Listen you should remarry then you will not think about her and will give attention to what is going around.." Akshar said and my blood boiled in anger

Why the hell they all think my wifey is dead? And why all of them want me to remarry.. Sometimes I felt something is fishy. But I can't did the mistake by not trusting my sister and friends..

" Akshar come to the point.. Which trip are you talking about?" I said ignoring his earlier comment..

"veer we need to go Murshidabad Tomorrow in Xyz college for a lecture.." Akshar said and I remembered

(Murshidabad is a district situated in West Bengal, India..)

"yes we will go.. But tell me one thing why we both need to go? Can't you go alone? You know I have many works.." I said try to cancel my trip

"veer come on.. Its not we're going to stay there long only 2 days.. First day they have some function and second day our lecture.. We will return 2nd day itself.. So don't argue about it.." Akshar said and I shut my mouth..

My dear wifey see what you have done to me.. You have tamed my Devil but you're not here with me to see the changes in me..

" OK I will come now let me finish my work.. "I said and he nodded..

Soon he left me alone.. I completed my work.. And go back to my mansion.. Yes mansion it will be home once my wifey will be back..

Ragini also has left with Hridoy.. I understand she has her family as well.. But she try to come to meet me so did Bidyut.. He also try to chear me up.. But one thing is really surprising for me.. Because all my well wishers are hell bent to make me remarry..

Why just can't they Let me be myself.. If I remarried that I will not do.. What will happen when my wifey will came back? I know something is really wrong.. But suddenly I'm feeling like this trip will change my life.. What if I meet my wifey? Maybe I can fund her.. Yes I can find her.. I search her in every district of West Bengal except Murshidabad.. How can I be so careless about it?

The day passed so slowly.. I felt like I want to go now.. But I cant.. Wait why I can't? I can go and I will go..

I called Akshar and told him to go early then planned.. He agreed after a lot of arguments..

So here I'm going to search my wifey.. I'm coming for you..

Author's pov

Shorvari is sitting alone in her room. Netra is reading in balcony..

She is feeling like her heart is breaking and crushing each second..

She don't know why she is feeling like this.. She is feeling like her life is going to change and this time maybe her life will not do cruel things to her..

"shorvari guess what.. You need to perform with me tomorrow in function.. Because Alina is injured so she can't dance.." Netra tell shorvari

Shorvari Is looking at her friend like she has grown 2 heads..

"Netra if its a joke then a very bad one.." shorvari said annoyingly

"I swear to dada.. I'm telling you the truth... You're the only one who can save our reputation.. Please no one knows the dance steps you know all of them.. You have saw me practicing.. Please yar don't reject my request.." Netra plead her..

"bon ami tor pai pori doya kor (sister I'm begging you please have some mercy)" Netra says and Shorvari rolled her eyes..

"Netra I can't dance and you know that very well.. So stop being dramatic.." Shorvari said with a bored expression..

"don't lie.. I know you can dance well.. You will not accept but I have saw you dancing.." Netra said and Shorvari Is finding something to tell Netra in her favour

"fine I will do it.. But for that we need drees.." shorvari said in a hope that she can elope the situation but looks like its not going to happen..

"I know it that I can make you agree so I have told Tina to find a dress for you. We need to go and check the fitting.." Netra says with a sheepish smile on her face..

Shorvari cursed under her breath knowing very well that she can't escape it.. She can dance well but she has some memories with dance that are not to pleasent..

" let's go we need to go.. "Netra said and they both got ready..

They both left for their college.. They meet Tina who is in charge of dress.. She handed her a white lehenga with floral work

She immediately reject It..

" no Tina give me any color but white and red is a big No.." Shorvari said with a hurt expression.

Like she remembered something she don't want to..

"OK fine then I know what you will like.." Tina said and give her a pink lehenga

This time shorvari likes it..

"yes this is the one now I will try it.." shorvari said and goes to change..

When she came back wearing the lehenga both girls are looking at her in aww.. She is looking extremely beautiful..

"shorvari you are going to kill our guests with your look.." Netra said and Tina nodded in yes..

"don't flatter me. I will not back off if you will not give me fake compliment.. I know I'm not beautiful at all.." shorvari said and changed her dress.

"its perfect Tina.. No need to do anything with it.." Shorvari said

"shorvari you're so beautiful.. Every boy of the college want to date you but why you always turn them down?" Tina asked her

"Tina you know I have faced many things in my life and I have loved 2 persons.. But none of them was for me.. So I decided to keep my heart for myself only.." Shorvari said and left the place.

Netra also came with her..

On the other side the college authorities has send Someone to reciev veer and Akshar.. They are going to stay in a hotel near of the college..

While Shorvari and Netra was returning from college suddenly they saw a car about to hit a boy....

Shorvari saved the boy and cursed the driver in her head..

Netra screamed at the driver while shorvari took the boy with her..

Suddenly veer and Akshar came out with one of their professor's..

"is the boy OK Netra?" her professor asked her..

"yes sir Shorvari has saved the boy.. She is there consoling the boy. He looked frightened by the incident.." Netra said while veer saw Shorvari but he only saw her back as she is talking with boy..

"who is she?" veer asked the professor pointing at Shorvari..

"she is Shorvari Bose.. Our one of best students.. She is really a sweet girl but poor girl she is orphan.." the professor Answered his question

"sir I'm leaving.. Looks like shorvari has gone with the boy.. I need to find her.." Netra said and took her leave..

"Mr. Roy and Mr. Bannerji this 2 girls are my most favourite students.. Shorvari and Netra.. They are good in studies and dancing as well.. You will see their dance tomorrow in the function.." the professor praised them..

"sure now we should go to our hotel.." Akshar said

They reached their hotel..

Shorvari has dropped the boy to his home and they both has reached their hostel as well..

"shorvari you're my friend right? Then how can't I know that my

Best friend has 2 lovers in past?" Netra asked her looking hurt

"it's don't matter now Netra.. You have many things that you don't know about me. And believe me it's better that some things are hidden.. They only hurt people nothing else.. And Netra I told you very clearly I'm not a normal girl. I have faced many things in my life.. Still you're my friend.. Don't ask me this type of questions that I can't answer you.. "shorvari said and goes to change in her nightwear..

Netra sighed.." Shorvari you're a mystery.. But I love you and I will never hurt you.. Tomorrow is a big day.. I need to concentrate on that.. "Netra thought..

Chapter 36

Author's pov

Shorvari is restless.. She can't sleep.. Her mind is screaming that something bad is going to happen.. She have felt it in past and the consequences was not to so good for her.. Tomorrow is a big day. She never performed in front of so many peoples..

No one knows that she can dance. But her friend Netra has another plan.. She want her to dance..

With many thoughts like this she tried to sleep and this time she is successful..

On the other side veer's condition is not any better.. His mind is drifting to the girl.. Shorvari.. He doesn't see her face but something in her attracting him.. He knows it's wrong thinking about any other girl except Aadhya is a sin for him but for the first time he wanted to do this sin.

He frustrated over his thoughts.. Then he saw Akshar who is smiling looking at his baby girl's pic..

Yes Akshar has a baby girl.. Her name is Aaradhya.. They named her like Aadhya.. Because they wanted her to be like Aadhya sweet and simple..

Veer is feeling a tug on his heart.. If he hasn't did the sin then this time he also would a baby of his own but in this case he can't blame anyone except himself..

"what happened veer? Why are you not sleeping?" Akshar asked with a concerned voice..

"nothing bro just thinking about my life.. I'm the one who has ruined my perfect life.. Belive me I regret every single second for what I did.. I want to change my past if I can but I'm unable to do it.." veer said with a hurt voice as a lone tear escape his eyes..

Akshar don't know what to answer him.. He knows very well what his friend did but he don't blame him because he knows how his friend Is..

" do you really regret veer? Do you want Aadhya to forgive you?"Akshar said unintentionally and then regret his words..

" what you mean by it Akshar? "veer asked him in a tone that clearly means I want only the truth.

" nothing veer. You know I miss Aadhya very much.. I have saw her when she was a teenager.. She was not like other girls of her age.. I loved her so much.. "Akshar said and veer shot him a death glare.

If looks can kill then Akshar would have been 6 feets under till now..

" hey don't give me that look. I mean to say as a brother who loved his sister.. "Akshar defend himself and veer nod his head

" I think we should sleep now tomorrow is a long day.. "Akshar said and they both go to sleep..

Akshar has told veer that he love Aadhya as a brother But in his heart he knew that he felt something more than that..

But he can't let anyone know.. Aadhya thinks he dont know anything but the thing is he knows everything from the start, still he behaves like he dont know anything..

How can Akshit forget his Saanvi? The girl who stole his heart for whom he died? But he remembered the promise they did and the things needed to be done..

He wasn't sure that veer is Ritvik. But when he saw the way he look at her he knew that veer is the one..

He remembered everything from when the first day he saw Aadhya.. He knows that she will feel atracted towards him so he pretend to be only a brother figure..

He has promised her he will be with her if not as her lover or husband but as her brother..

But when he saw Asmita he felt an instant connection with her so he give in to his feelings and now he only love Asmita just like Aadhya love veer..

Akshar wanted to kill veer with his bare hands when he got to know what he did but as he knows veer well he didn't blame him instead he tried to understand him..

Thousands of thoughts is running in his mind but he decided to sleep instead of thinking unnecessarily..

The next day is a really important day for everyone.. Shorvari and Netra are getting ready for their dance though they are going to perform at last..

Shorvari is nervous.. Her heart is beating like crazy.. She can feel something is going to happen..

On the other side veer and Akshar came to the college after all they are the chief guests..

The principal himself welcome them and they took their respective sits..

The function started with a long lecture from the principle about the college and its history.. Then some students act the play of OTHELO written by WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE..

Then one of them sing a song.. And now it's time for Shorvari and Netra's dance..

The stage got darkened and two spot lights came in vision.. The whole auditorium is dark..

Two girls wearing two beautiful lehenga's with a veil in their heads covering their faces..

The song started..

Palak Buhaaru Aangno

Hold Your gaze to the path/ground

Raani Sa Padhraaye

As the queen is arriving

Ghoomar Ramwa Re Aap Padharo Saa…

We welcome You to dance ghoomar with us

Both girls started their dance..

Aavo Ji Aavo Ji Ghoomardi Khelva Ne

Come and let's dance/play ghoomar

Padharo Sa Ghoomardi Khelva Ne

We welcome You to dance ghoomar

Balam Thaaro Ghurar Ghurar Ghurraave

Your beloved is growling from inside

Aaj Mharo Jivdo Ghano Hichkaave, O Ghabraave

Today my heart is hiccupping/skipping a beat

Mann Mein Bhaave, Mharo Badilo Bhanwar Mann Bhaave

My heart is in love with my beloved, it wants/desires my beloved a lot

Chamak Cham Baaje Payal Baaje Baaisa Khele…

The anklets are jingling as the girls/women are dancing/playing(ghoomar)

Jhamak Jhamak Ghunghra Baaje

The ankle-bells are tinkling

Aao Sa Ghoomardi Khelva Ne (x2)

Come and let's dance ghoomar

Dhanak Preet Ki Sar Pe Odh Kar

Covering my head with the rainbow(veil) of my beloved

Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoome, Haan Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoome

I dance ghoomar, I dance ghoomar

O... Ralak Reet Sab Jag Ki Chhod Kar

Forgetting all the customs and rituals of the world

Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoome Bharke

I dance ghoomar

Dhola Waale Thaath Ghoomar

I dance on the beats of the drummer

Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoome Re

I dance ghoomar, I dance ghoomar

Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoome Re Baaisa Ghoomar Ghoome Re…

I dance ghoomar, the girls are dancing ghoomar

Ho… Mhaari Saari Kaaya Bole

My whole body/guise desires

Dhola Ji Ki Chhaaya Hole

To become the shadow of my beloved

Mann Ka Ghoomar Jab Bhi Dole

Whenever my heart dances ghoomar

Soonepan Mein Mela Bharke

It turns loneliness into a fair/crowd

Dhola Waale Thaath Ghoomar

I dance ghoomar on the beats of the drummer

Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoome Re

I dance ghoomar, I dance ghoomar

Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoome Re Baaisa Ghoomar Ghoome Re…

I dance ghoomar, the girls are dancing ghoomar

Thaare Ehsaason Ki Raunak Hai Mhaari Diwali

When Your emotions/feelings light up, it's like Diwali for me

(Diwali is the Hindu festival of lights)

Mann Mehal Ki Saari Deewaarein Thaare Rang Rangwa Li

All the walls of the palace of my heart, I have coloured in Your colour

Thaare Ehsaason Ki Raunak Hai Mhaari Diwali

When Your emotions light up, it's like Diwali for me

Mann Mehal Ki Saari Deewaarein Thaare Rang Rangwa Li

All the walls of the palace of my heart, I have coloured in Your colour

Paake Thara Saaya Tann Hai Jagmagaya

After achieving/attaining Your shade, my whole body is shining/glittering

Taaron Bhari Ho Gayi Mhari

It has become full of stars

Saari Kaali Raat Bharke

This dark night of mine

Dhola Waale Thaath Ghoomar

I dance on the beats of the drummer

Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoome Re

I dance ghoomar, I dance ghoomar

Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoome Re Baaisa Ghoomar Ghoome Re…

I dance ghoomar, the girls are dancing ghoomar

Dhanak Preet Ki Sar Pe Odh Kar

Covering my head with the rainbow(veil) of my beloved

Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoome, Haan Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoome

I dance ghoomar, I dance ghoomar

O... Ralak Reet Sab Jag Ki Chhod Kar

Forgetting all the customs and rituals of the world

Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoome Bharke

I dance ghoomar

Dhola Waale Thaath Ghoomar

I dance on the beats of the drummer

Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoome Re

I dance ghoomar, I dance ghoomar

Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoome Re Baaisa Ghoomar Ghoome Re…

I dance ghoomar, the girls are dancing ghoomar

Aavo Ji Aavo Ghoomar Khelva Aavo

Come on, come and dance ghoomar

Aapan Saath Saath Ghoomar Sagla Khelva Aavo

Let's dance ghoomar together

Arre Lehngo Kurti Chunri Payaliya Thhe Pehno

Wear the lehnga(long Indian skirt), kurti(top), veil and anklets

Oye Loomar Jhoomar Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoomar Thhe Khelo

And let's dance ghoomar

Devrani, Jethani Khele

Both the younger and older sister's-in-law dance

Saasu Ji Ghoomardi Khele

The mother-in-law dances

Nanad Bhojai Khele

Maternal and paternal sister's-in-law dance

Baaisa Ghoomari Khele

The girls are dancing ghoomar

Ghoome Re Ghoome Re Ghoome, Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoome

Let's all dance ghoomar

(Everyone is dancing ghoomar)

Loome Jhoome Ghoome Jhoome, Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoome

Let's all dance ghoomar

Ghoome Re Ghoome Re Ghoome, Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoome

Let's all dance ghoomar

Loome Jhoome Ghoome Jhoome, Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoome

Let's all dance ghoomar

Loomar Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoomar, Ghoomar Ghoomar Ghoome (x4)

Let's all dance ghoomar

The finished their dance.. All people are mesmerised by their dance..

Suddenly the both girls open their veils and Veer and Akshar got shocked...

"how can it's possible? She is dead isn't she?" Akshar whisper to veer..

"I knew it She was never dead. Now now my dear sweet wifey where you will escape from me?" veer said to himself and Akshar gulped in fear

"what the hell is going on here? I need to calm veer down otherwise it will create a disaster.." Akshar thought

"maybe she is not her.. It can happen that she just looks like her" Akshar tired to make him calm

"Akshar nor you are a blind or I. So stop this nonsense.. Now I need my answers.. So I will get them just let this function end.." veer said and Akshar prayed for poor soul..

****

Is really shorvari Aadhya or something else is going on?

Chapter 37

Author's pov

Veer is waiting for the girls outside.. But they didn't came.. He is losing his patience.. He can't wait to get his answers from his love his wifey..

Akshar know very well what is going to happen but he can't let him just hurt her again..

"veer listen calm down.. Don't do anything that you will regret later.." Akshar tried to understand him

"Akshar I know what I'm doing and no I will not do anything that I will regret.." veer assure him

Soon Netra came out of the room and got shocked by seeing both of the CEOs here..

"sir both of you are here do you need something?" Netra asked politely

"yes I want to meet your dance partner..what's her name?" veer asked

"oh you mean you want to meet shorvari?" Netra asked veer nodded

"shorvari came out see someone is waiting for you.." Netra called her and shorvari came out

Her breath hitched as her eyes meet a pair of blue eyes..

Veer smirked when he saw her reaction.. He knew very well that she is his Aadhya not shorvari.

Shorvari maintain her calm and speak" yes sir do you want something? " she asked the same question as Netra did

" Who are you? "Veer asked in calm voice

" sir I'm shorvari Bose. A student or this college. Any problem with it? " shorvari answered

" stop lying Aadhya.. For god sake stop lying.. You know how have been my life without you? 1 year I'm finding you like a mad man and here you're acting as you're someone else. "veer said hurt and anger is evident in his voice

" sir I don't know what are you talking about? I'm shorvari and I don't know any Aadhya. I'm an orphan and today I saw you for the first time.. "shorvari said tried to stutter in front of him

" OK you don't know me right? Then what is this? "veer said and show them his marriage pictures with Aadhya..

Netra is shocked but shorvari's eyes are moist..

" Shorvari its you in this picture? "Netra ask her

" no Netra it's not me. I think Mr. Roy's wife look like me.. Sir I'm shorvari not Aadhya.. And please don't say that I'm Aadhya.. She is dead and let her be in peace. And one more thing I'm engaged to Netra's brother Neel so try to not tell this news anyone.. "shorvari said and left 3 of them dumbfounded

Netra is shocked.. From when she is engaged to Neel? And what is all this things going on?

She needs answers and only shorvari can give her answers..

She left without any other word..

Akshar is shocked that Veer didn't push her or pressurised her for anything.. He has changed in a good way..

Veer is smiling to himself.. After all he has find her. She is angry with him. She should be but for this she gave him to much of punishment..

"Akshar I'm going to stay some days more here.. You can go tomorrow if you want to.." Veer said with a smirk

"but Veer why are you saying this? She is not Aadhya, she is shorvari.. Forget her And she is engaged to someone else.." Akshar tried to put some sense in his friend's head.

"I know what I'm saying and what I'm going to do. And believe me this time I will not mess up.." veer assured him

"veer I'm seriously thinking you are going to do something that will hurt you in the end" Akshar said

"OK fine then listen my plan" veer said and told him about his plan

"are you sure about it? I don't think it will work.." Akshar said after hearing his plan

"Akshar you're my friend right? Don't make yourself my enemy.." veer said and left him alone

Akshar sighs in defeat.. "he is not going to leave her anytime soon" Akshar told himself

On the other side in shorvari's room.

Shorvari is crying her heart out.. The photos, the persons, the love everything is hurting her..

Netra came and saw her friend crying..

"who are you?" Netra ask her

"Netra don't Start again. Not at least you.." shorvari said between her crying

"why are you crying Aadhya?" Netra ask and shorvari got still by calling her Aadhya

"Netra I'm shorvari, not Aadhya. Aadhya is dead.. I'm crying for Mr. Roy and that poor girl who is not alive to see her husband's love.." Shorvari said and Netra didn't ask her anything

But Netra is not convinced.. So she decides to ask her "Shorvari why you said him that you're engaged to Neel dada?"

"I did it intenationally because if I didn't told it he will think that I'm Aadhya. And I don't want him to give any false hopes.." shorvari answered

"OK fine.. Anyways they will leave tomorrow after the lecture.. So don't bother about him.." Netra told and Shorvari nodes

"Netra why Viraj and Neel didn't came today? After all it was your performance day. As your brother and your fiance they should come." shorvari said and decided to change the topic

"actually dada and Viraj was coming but both of them are busy In their work. They need to go Mumbai for a sudden meeting.." Netra replied sadly

"I don't understand you are so rich then why are you living in Murshidabad? You can live some where else.." Shorvari asked her for the first time

They never ask each other personal questions

"yes we can but dada want to live here where our parents born, meet,lived and died.." Netra answer her with glossy eyes

"I'm sorry Netra I didn't wanted to hurt you.. I shouldn't ask you personal questions.." shorvari said Felling guilty..

"oh its OK. Its nothing we can change.. I'm OK with it but sometimes my eyes betray me.. Now let's get some rest. Its a tiring day.." Netra says and Shorvari agreed

They both change and decide to take a nap..

On the other side veer is really happy after all he got what he wanted..

Suddenly someone called him..

" hello, who is this? "veer asked

" Mr. Veer Roy right? "the person on the phone asked

" yes I'm who are you? "veer asked..

" me? Well think I'm your well wisher.. I want to help you.. "the person told him

" help in what? "veer asked

" oh don't act dumb I know very well that you understand what I'm trying to say.. You want shorvari right? And I will help you to get her.. Once she leave this place then I can win my love back.." the person said

" OK but you will not hurt her otherwise I will kill you.. "veer threatened the caller

" calm down I will not hurt her. But one thing she is lying she is not Neel's fiance.. " the person said

" I know that she is not. And I don't care if she is or not.. She is mine and only it matters.. " veer said

They both talk about their plan and they agree to meet each other tomorrow..

Chapter 38

Veer's pov

Today all things will be clear.. I will prove it that you're Aadhya not shorvari..

I'm waiting for the girl who called me yesterday.. But she is no where to see..

Suddenly my phone pinged with a text..

I'm sorry Mr. Roy but I can't come now but I promise I will meet you today.. I will text you the place.

Damn.. Is she even want to help me or what?

Leave it I need to go...

I reached the auditorium where Akshar is waiting for me..

But what catch my attention is my sweet little wifey.. What the f**k she is wearing..

A black short dress.. You will be punished for it wifey..

I tried to suppress my anger. My anger is the reason of my state..

I go near Akshar he is giving a tensed look but I smiled and he sighed..

My poor friend he really do care for me..

"veer you think its Aadhya? See what she is wearing.. Aadhya never wear jeans and top let alone a short dress.. She always wear saree or salwar suit" Akshar said

"I know Akshar she is not Aadhya.." I said and Akshar look like his eyes will come out

"what? You know she is not Aadhya then why are you doing this?" Akshar asked me in bewilderment

"Akshar you all wanted me to marry a girl right? And when I got my wife's substitute with same look and same face why I will Marry someone else?" I asked with a smirk and his mouth opened whide..

"Are you seriously thinking about this veer? I never thought you will cheat Aadhya like this.. I thought you love her.." Akshar said

"Akshar I loved her that's why I'm saying this. Now concentrate on the lecture.." I said and get myself ready for the lecture

Akshar didn't said anything to me. I know he is mad but it's important..

I want my wifey by hook or by crook..

We started our lecture over the students career but my eyes are glued on one person.. One wrong move and I will catch you..

The lecture finished but shorvari never did anything she is looking at Akshar not me.. I felt jealous but truth to be told I know my wifey only love me..

When all the students are leaving I stopped Shorvari..

"yes Mr. Roy you want something?" She asked without any emotion in her voice

"Ms.Bose i want to talk to you.." I said with a serious face

"yes sure you can talk to me but if you're again going to tell me that I'm your wife and all then sorry I'm not interested.." She said trying to be normal but she is anything but normal

"no I know you're not my wife. I just want to talk about something else. Can we go somewhere so we can talk in peace?" I asked and she noded.

We are about to go but suddenly someone called shorvari..

"Shorvari where are you going? I'm searching you in the whole college and here you're. Now give me a hug baby I missed you.." A man said and hugged shorvari

"Neel when you came and Where is Netra and Viraj?" she said breaking the hug she is not comfortable with him I can see it..

"anyone is missing me? Oh I'm so honoured.." another man came with Netra whom I think is Viraj

"Mr. Roy meet my brother Neel Sen and my fiance Viraj Chowdhury.." Netra said

" dada, viraj as you know he is Mr. Roy who has come for a lecture in our college..

And he is a great businessman.." Netra said to her brother

"yes I know. He is veer Roy CEO of Nervana group of industries.. Hi Mr. Roy I'm Neel Sen.." Neel said and we shake our hands

"I need to go with Mr. Roy. He want to talk to me.. I will be back soon." Shorvari said to her friends

"Mr. Roy shall we?" She asked I noded

We go to a place I think it's library..

"so Mr. Roy tell he what you want to talk about.." Shorvari said as we both take our sit

"listen Shorvari I want to marry you." I said and she is shocked with my sudden proposal

"I know you will think that what kind of person I'm and all that but believe me. I'm not that bad. Actually I will not marry you in real you need to act like Aadhya my wife.." I said still she is in shock

"why?" the only thing she said

"OK then I need to tell you the full story. My wife Aadhya, she has my half of property and I can't take it from her easily.. She is not here but still I need my property back. And I want to make her a whore in front of others.. She has done many things with me I want to ruin her image.. She never loved me only used me for my money.. "I said and saw her expressions her face is like she will cry any second

" do you love your wife Mr. Roy? "she asked in a broken voice

" Yes I loved her but not anymore.. She is a selfish bitch.. "I said with much difficulty

" oh so that's why you want to make her a characterless women? Beacause she used you for your money? " she asked and I know my plan is working on her.

" yes shorvari now it's upon to you. Do you want to help me or not.. "I said

" sorry Mr. Roy but I can't help you. After all she is dead and I can't make a dead person bad.. " she said and I know she is in her verge to crying

After saying this she was leaving me alone when my question stop her in her tracks..

" but Shorvari how do you know that Aadhya is dead? I never said she is dead? I said she is not here.. "I said with a smirk

" Mr. Roy I'm not a fool to not understand it. And I'm inviting you in my marriage.. After 2 weeks I will send you the card.." she said and left

Oh so now you want to play with this fine wifey play with me but believe me I'm fire and this fire will burn you..

Suddenly my phone ping with a message from the same person

Mr. Roy I heard everything that you talked. Stay in the library I'm coming..

I read it and wait for her to arrive

She came after 3 or 4 minutes.. And I'm shocked by seeing her

"you? How is it possible?" I asked in confusion

"yes Mr. Roy me. I know you're thinking why I'm here but I want to help you. I know that Shorvari is hiding something and me and my brother will help you.. I have saw true love in your eyes and that's why I'm ready to help you.." Netra said to clear my confusion..

" but how can you say that she is hiding something? "I asked

" Mr. Roy I know her from one year. In this one year I have never saw her crying but yesterday when she meet you she was crying like she has lost her everything.. She said she is crying for your wife and you but I know it's not true. Yes my dada like her but I know that he will help us. So I ask him to help us and he agreed. "Netra answer

" she said after 2 weeks it's her wedding. What it means? " I asked

" oh nothing she is planning to get married to my dada but I can't let her ruin her, your and my dada's life.. Don't worry I'm with you nothing will happen wrong.. "Netra assured me

" Thank you so much Netra for your help.. " I said her

" Mr. Roy if you don't mind can you please tell me actually what happened with Aadhya.. " Netra asked me

Here we go now I need to tell her the truth..

I told her everything but nor she accused me or screamed. Its like she is in deep thoughts..

"hmm.. It explains everything.. Now I know what is going on here and why. don't worry I will manage it just don't leave Murshidabad for 2 weeks.." Netra said in a calm voice

"I will not I promise.." I said with a small smile..

Chapter 39

Author's pov

Shorvari is running while her eyes are showing her pain through her tears..

She is ignoring all the looks she is getting.. After like eternity but just 10 minutes she reached her hostel room..

Why? Why he is doing all this? Again why?..... Shorvari is screaming

No Shorvari you're strong, you're not that weak pathetic girl she is dead 1 year ago.. If he is not changed then he dont deserve you back..

How can you think that he will change? He can't change..

Suddenly her phone ring and she was about the cut the call but she picked it after seeing the name of the caller..

"Shorvari calm down and meet us now." the caller said in a panic voice

"sorry but I can't.. I told you that the time has not come yet then why you did it?" shorvari said crying bitterly

"shorvari listen to me just come and meet us now.. Otherwise I will tell him everything.." the person threaten her

"you will not do this.." shorvari said in a scared voice

"try me I can do anything.." the person said and cut the call

Shorvari wash her face and go to meet them..

After 20 minutes she reached the place..

"Didn't i told you to not let him know me till he has changed? But you took him here why? You know what he can't change.. I'm going to marry Neel not in real but to make him believe that I'm shorvari.." shorvari told to the person who called her

"first of all you're not going to marry anyone and secondly he is changed Aadhya.. If not then till now you should be in his room tied to his bed.." the person told bluntly

"Akshar I'm Shorvari so call me that.. Don't forget Aadhya is dead and you're there when they did her last ritual was done.. And no need to support your friend.." Shorvari aka Aadhya said with greeted teeth

"Akshar don't be so blunt she is like our sister.." the other person said

"what you want me to say? And Aadhya from when you become to blind that you can't understand what game he is playing? And Neel I have told her the truth.. You don't know veer but we do. And if he was the old veer then Aadhya should with him not here with us.. "Akshar said to Neel..

" I'm not blind Akshar but if he has changed then he would not ask my help to make my name spoil.. What he said? I was using him for the money? I never loved him? He is the one who always broke me and my feelings and now he is saying that I'm the one who was In fault? "Aadhya said getting frustrated by Akshar's talk

" calm down Aadhya.. Can't you see what he is doing? He wanted reaction from you and you're giving it.. Aadhya veer is not a fool.. He knows very well that you're Aadhya not shorvari.. "Akshar said now he is also getting frustrated by her behaviour

" yes Aadhya I agree with Akshar. Veer is not an idiot to not understand it.. He is a businessman Aadhya he has brain and he is using it. He knew that in which situation how will you react.. And he is playing with your emotions.." Neel said and tried to give some sense to her

" no he don't know that I'm Aadhya. Aadhya will never drees up like this nor she will give saasy replies to his questions.. " Aadhya said to them but she is saying it to herself

" Aadhya are you for real? I can't believe that you was going to be a mother.. Thank god that the baby is not born other wise god knows what should happen with him or her.. Veer know very well that you're Aadhya.. He would not if you just not mentioned that Aadhya is dead.. He never told you that Aadhya is dead.. And I'm not a fool Aadhya that I took him here. Me and Ragini we both have tested him when we're sure that he has changed then we decided it.. "Akshar said and realised that in his Anger he has hurt her very badly..

" yes Akshar you're right I'm not worthy to be a mother. That's why God take my baby before it can born.. And I know its my fault. I should have just dissepear without informing you both.. Then it should be not happen.. You think its easy for me to face him after 1 year? After what he did, what I did? I loved him Akshar but he broke me and now I will broke him.. He hasn't changed a bit.. "Aadhya said with a hurt expression

" I'm sorry Aadhya I didn't wanted to say it like this. But Aadhya you need to understand that he has changed.. In this one year we both have pressure him to remarry.. Ragini has said many things about you but he never listen to anyone.. We always said that you're dead but he never believes us.. He has changed Aadhya but he needs the shock that you're planning to give him.. Go with your plan.. But dint go to an extent that you can't go back.. "Akshar said

" I want to talk with di.. Leave me alone both of you.. " Aadhya said and they both left her

She called Ragini and she picked up the call immediately..

" Di you know what Akshar had done? "Aadhya asked in a calm tone

" yes boudi I know and what he has done it's the best thing he can do.. Its time boudi. My dada has suffered a lot in this 1 year.. He is ready for your forgiveness.. Please don't make it more worse.. We have tested him in our ways and he is really guilty for what he has done to you. Don't you want to meet your nephew Hridoy? " Ragini asked with a hopeful voice

" I want to come back so bad di. But I'm afraid that he will again break me and my heart.. I have cope with that incident with much difficulty but I can't bear if something again happens.. You know how much I love him. But I loved my baby more.. You know in this 1 year I have missed all of you.. Leaving your home, your identity and everything is not easy.. And I'm really grateful to you all for helping me.. "Aadhya said while wiping her tears..

" I know believe me he will not hurt you.. He has changed his ways.. I know what he had Told you. He has shared his plan with Akshar.. He want a reaction from you and its the only thing he want and you gave him it.. " Ragini Said with a sigh

" your brother is an idiot.. He always choose the twisted way to get what he want.. "Aadhya said

" and you love this idiot with your whole heart. I can't wait for the day when someone will call me pishi. "Ragini said with a smirk and Aadhya blushed

(pishi means paternal aunt in bengali as it called bua in hindi.)

" di. Why all of you are too blunt today? " Aadhya asked still blushing

" beacause our wait is going to end.. Now over this drama soon and Come back.." Ragini said

"I will di very soon.. I promise.." Aadhya said and cut the call

Now now Mr. Roy playing with fire huh? But this time this fire will not burn you but will give you a jealousy wave..

She thought and started to remember the day when all this started..

Chapter 40

Author's pov

Aadhya is thinking about the day when all this things started..

1 year and 1 month ago.....

It was a fine day like others.. Its been 1 month since that day when Aadhya has forgived veer or said so..

In her mind she still can't forget the incident and forgive him.. If it was only about her she would have happily forgive him but its about their baby.. An innocent life that didn't get to see this world because of his own father..

Veer is treating her like she is some princess.. But still she can't forget his earlier behavior.. She love him but that's don't mean that she will forgive his every mistake. Hell it was not a mistake it was a sin he committed..

She is still in dillema what she should do? She can't leave him nor she can go to her parents house or somewhere else. He will find her from hell or heaven. The earth is too small for her when she don't know any places or people who can help her..

She was busy in her thoughts that she didn't knew when Ragini came to her room..

"Boudi are you okay?" Ragini asked in a concern filled voice..

Aadhya got startled by her sudden voice..

"god di you scared me.. Yes I'm fine what will happen to me.." Aadhya answered with the fake smile and enthusiasm that she is giving everyone including veer..

"Boudi maybe in relationship you are elder than me but in age I'm elder then you and don't forget I have faced the same thing you have faced. When I can't forgive him after his death. How can you forgive dada so easily after what he did?" Ragini's questions make her lose the little bit of control she have..

She broke down in tears while Ragini hug her to console her but it's like her hug has broke all the restrictions she has put on her heart..

She cried for the every word he said to her. She cried for their relationship, she cried for her dead baby..

"you are right di. I can't forgive him nor I want to.. He has broke me beyond repair.. I loved him but in exchange he always give me pain.. After marriage what I have get except pain and humiliation? I know he showed his love to me but after it he give me the worst pain of my life.. " Aadhya said and cried more

" boudi I know what you have faced. I'm ready to help you if you want to break your marriage with my dada I will support you..if you want to marry someone else I will support you. I have loved you as my sister not as only my boudi.. I will support you no matter what.. "Ragini said

" no di that's the problem I can't leave him if I want to. I love him and more over I'm bound to be with him.. I only want to change him but how I don't know.. "Aadhya said her tears has dried a bit

" I know how to do it. Its time to make him taste his own medicine.. I have a great plan but for that you need to die.. "Ragini said and Aadhya looked at her in horror..

" what are you saying di? You want me to die? "Aadhya said and saw at Ragini with disbelief in her eyes.

" no boudi it's not like that. You will die but not in real. You will be dead for world but for real you will be alive.. " Ragini said and Aadhya is looking like she has grow 2 heads

" I can't understand anything. Please explain.." Aadhya said with confused expression

" listen boudi I will make a fake report that Shanaya is pregnant with dada's baby.. Just like Dev did.. Then you will make a fuss about it.. And after that you will leave the house.. Then we will show that you're dead.. We need to arrange a fake accident.. After it for all the world you will be dead.. You need to leave the city fore sometime.. In that time you can continue your studies.. And I need someone's help in this.. " Ragini told her plan to Aadhya

" but who will help us in this? " Aadhya asked her

" we will do.. " Akshar and Asmita replied in unison

" Akshar, Asmita what will you do? "Aadhya asked tried to mask the conversation that they both are having..

" Aadhya no need to hide we have listen About Ragini's plan.. And we both want to help you and I know where you can go.. " Akshar said and they both sighed..

" where I can go? "Aadhya asked

" to my friends house.. Neel's house.. He is my childhood friend. Veer don't know about him.. He lived in Murshidabad.. He has a sister her name is Netra.. She is around your age.. She don't know about me because she didn't meet me.. But Neel is my good friend he will sure help me.. " Akshar said

" but will this plan work? He will not find me right? Or if he find me and this plan he will torture me to death.. I can't bare his torture anymore.. "Aadhya said scared from his anger she knows better than make him angry..

" how much I know him he will be devastated.. He will change for sure and if he didn't then you will not return to him.. If you will then we will make it an accident and tell him that you have forget your past. And don't worry we will not let him found you.." Akshar said with confidence

"OK then first contact Neel. He is the main person who will be a great help for us.." Asmita said

"yes I will call him today.." Akshar said

Then he contacted Neel and told him about their situation and plan.. He agreed to help them.. Then all of them start to work on their plan form making fake reports and then arrange a dead body in Aadhya's figure..

They decide her name Shorvari Bose..an orphan..

And this is how all the things started.. Now Aadhya is thinking about to what to do about her marriage with Neel. She just said it in anger no in hell she will marry someone else it's possible only after her death..

Now let's see Mr. Veer Roy how will you react to my jealousy game..what did you said? You will marry that Witch Shanaya and make me your whore? Now let's see how will you accept my fake marriage.. You have make me suffered many times now it's time for payback..

Chapter 41

Author's pov

Netra is waiting for her brother. She can't believe that her brother has the audicity to hide a big truth like this..

She don't know exactly what is going on but she knows that Neel knows everything..

"where are you dada? I'm waiting for you." She murmured herself

Soon she saw that Neel is coming but what catch her attention is his eyes. Its red and puffy like he was crying?

Why he will cry? What happened to him? Is he hurt or something happens?..... Thoughts clouded Netra's head

When Neel saw her he tried to change his path but Netra caught him in the middle..

"dada are you OK? What happened? Why are you crying?" Netra asked in confusion

"I'm OK Netra. Just the day has come I didn't wanted to.." Neel said and was about to leave from there but Netra caught his arm and drag him to his room...

"Dada I'm done with this hide and seek.. I want to know the truth and only truth.." Netra said in a serious voice

"fine Netra ask what you want to know.." Neel said sighing

"who is Shorvari?" Netra asked though she knows the answer but still she want to confirm it

"Netra Shorvari is Aadhya Veer Roy.. Mr. Roy's wife.. She has eloped from him for a reason. And Mr. Akshar Bannergi who came with Veer he is my friend. He asked my help and I did.." Neel said

"Dada do you love Shorvari?" Netra asked and she is scared that the answer will broke her

"yes I do.. But believe me I didn't wanted to.. I knew it that she is married and will return to her husband. She has left everything for giving her husband a lesson. She love her husband Netra. It's my fault that I fell for her.. Promise me Netra you will not tell her ever.. "Neel said and Netra hugged her

" I promise dada I will never tell her. I know she has gone through with many things.. She has suffered a lot in her life. She is not only my best friend she is like my sister. I will do anything to give her love back to her.." Netra cried hugging her brother

" Netra I want to tell you something.. After 2 days it's your engagement with Viraj.. I know its early but Viraj's mom want at least the engagement should be done.. So please don't argue with me.. "Neel said in a pleading tone..

" OK fine dada if you want it then I will do it. Anyways I love Viraj one day I will marry him so being engaged with him it's not a big deal.. But what about the your and Shorvari I mean Aadhya's fake wedding? "Netra asked

" do you think veer will let it go till wedding and Aadhya she is stupid.. She love her husband very much but she is trying to taste him his own medicine.. Akshar has told me what veer has done to her but still she love him.. But don't want to confess it. Don't worry about it. I'm sure her anger will melt soon and I hope they both get along soon. Otherwise my traiter heart will think about her in ways that it should not think.. "Neel said with a small smile

" I know dada. Belive me you will get a person who will love you more than herself.. Aadhya is not the one for you.. Beacause she is already someone else's.. "Netra said trying to console her brother

" I know and believe me. Next time when I will get my love I'm not going to let her leave me.. I will tie her with me for forever.. "Neel said and they both laughed

" sure I will wait for my boudi.." Netra said giggling

" now dada take rest I'm going back to my hostel room. I want to spend time with Aadhya. She will leave this place soon.. "Netra said and left

After Netra left, Neel open his phone gallery and kiss Aadhya's photo..

" I'm sorry Aadhya I fell for you when you think me as your brother.. But I can't stop myself nor I want to.. I can't love anyone.. But maybe after you left I will found the person who is for me. You will be in my heart always Aadhya.." Neel said and hugged his phone

Netra reached her hostel room. She saw Aadhya Is packing her luggage.. She knows very well what she is doing but she decided to play dumb..

" Shorvari what are you doing? Are you going somewhere? " Netra asked faking innocence

Aadhya got startled beacause she was In deep thoughts about her husband.. Her train of thoughts broke when she heard Netra's voice

"yes soon I'm leaving this place for forever.." Aadhya said and regreted

"and when you will go?" Netra asked narrowing her eyes

She is enjoying her uneasiness after all Aadhya has lied to her. She deserves this punishment..

"Netra actually I want to tell you something.. I'm not Shorvari.. I'm Aadhya.. Veer's wife.." Aadhya said whole fidgeting with her fingers

Netra want to laugh at her expression but she control herself.. She want to play along with her..

"what? That means you lied to me. Mr. Roy was saying the truth.. How can you do this Shorvari? Am I not your friend?" Netra asked but her eyes betrayed her. Her eyes filled with tears. it's true she is hurt..

"I'm sorry Netra I know I have hurted you but I didn't wanted you to think bad about me. That what kind of girl I'm that she left her husband and living a life like she has no one in her life when the truth is she has a loving husband who love her unconditionally? "Aadhya said and started crying

" shh Aadhya I know everything about you. I'm so sorry I was playing with you.. I'm not angry on you. Yes I'm hurt because you lied. If you have told me that you are Aadhya I will never judge you. But never mind I'm here for you and always will. After 2 days Its my engagement. Leave after it and promise me you will come for my marriage.. "Netra said wiping her tears

" yes I will come I promise.. And I'm not done yet with my husband. I'm going to torture him some more. I will make him jealous.. Then I will surrender myself to him for forever.. I love him and he also love me but still I can't forget the fact that he is the reason that I lost our baby.. But still he is my husband and love. I know the truth so I should go with him right? "Aadhya asked

" I know Aadhya it's tough but you can do it. Your love will make you forgive him one day completely.. And I dint think your plan is good. I'm not opposing you but if your plan backfire then don't blame me.. "Netra said to change the topic.

" I know I'm playing with fire but I miss it.. I want to make him jealous.. If I get punishment for it I'm ready for that as well.. Your engagement party is going to be a good opportunity for me.. "Aadhya said and wink at Netra.

Chapter 42

Aadhya's pov

Today is Netra's engagement. I'm so happy for her.. In this 1 year I was a living dead like a zombie.

But I guess my wait has came to a end.. Today I will surrender myself to veer but not before making him jealous..

What? Can't I make my husband a little jealous?

He has hurt me with his words. How dare he say that he will marry that Witch? I will kill him and then me before he marry someone else.

Akshar has told me how they pressurise him to remarry. But he denied good for him.. If he agrees to marry another girl I would have killed him forgetting about my plan..

I was in my thoughts when Netra's voice broke my mini thinking session..

"Aadhya don't think about Your husband too much. You're looking like a tomato.." Netra said in teasing tone

Then I realised that my cheeks are red..

Why the hell I'm blushing?

" who said I'm thinking about him? I'm thinking about my plan.." I lied to her

She narrowed her eyes but didn't argue further..

" Aadhya you're going to create a big mess. Don't blame me if anything happens.." Netra warned me

Huh? What she mean by this? She is telling me the same thing from yesterday..

" let's go Netra it's time for your engagement.." I said and took her downstairs..

Everything is looking so beautiful.. The decorations are perfect..

My eyes are searching for the person I want to see but I can't see him..

We reached downstairs and meet with Neel and a shy Viraj.

Omg viraj is blushing.. They both will look so cute together..

Suddenly my eyes saw something or rather say someone..

What the hell he is doing? I saw towards Netra and find her smirking but she covered it with a fake innocent look.. I will see you girl. Just wait..

Veer's pov

Today is Netra's engagement.. She has told me that my sweet little wifey is planning to make me jealous..

So game on Mrs. Roy.. You're new in this game but I'm not..

So I called my secretary who has come because I called her.. Akshar is also here. He is giving me knowing looks..

He knows what I'm going to do..

"you both are so childish.. Always trying to make each other jealous.." Akshar said and bite his tounge for talking to much

I narrowed my eyes on him and ask him in a questioning manner

" Akshar do you want to tell me something?" I asked him casually but his nervousness is giving me my answer..

" actually I know that Shorvari is Aadhya and it was all our plan to make you realise your mistakes.." Akshar said in a whisper but I managed to hear everything

I should be angry right? But I'm not. If I was the earlier veer I would have beat him but I know why he did that..

So I asked him calmly and he give me honest answers.. Wow just great. My sister is also in this..

Leave it. Now I have something more interesting to do. Your plan is going to back fire on you..

Me, Akshar and Anushka my secretary we all leave for the function..

Akshar got first inside while I remind Anushka what to do..

We both entered like we both are a couple.. Hand in hand smiling..

I saw That my wifey saw me and did I mentioned she is looking great in her saree.. She look hot in saree. I must say in this 1 year she has changed in a good way..

My wifey is looking like she will burst out any moment.

I reach there where Netra and others are. I congratulated them and introduce Anushka as my new girlfriend.

My wifey is giving her death glares.. If looks can kill poor Anushka would be 6 feet under in the ground till now..

Soon Netra and Viraj exchange rings and now they're engaged..

Suddenly my wifey announced that she wants to give her best friend a gift..

She drag Neel with her and statrted to dance intimately with him.. My blood is boiling in rage.. But I control myself..

Soon her Dance end and she smirked at me...

So my little wifey want to play huh?

Soon the other couples join the dance floor and I also go with Anushka..

I saw my wifey she looks like she will cry?

Oh no I wanted her to be jealous not hurt.. I saw she left the place and goes upstairs.. I leave Anushka and ask her to find Akshar..

I follow her steps and hear her cursing me..

" that jerk, has the nerve to came with another girl and he was dancing with her.. Always he will break my trust when I'm going to belive him.." she yelled and started to crying..

I goes near her and tap her shoulder..

She is shocked seeing me but manage herself..

" so Shorvari why are you crying? I saw how much you happy with Neel. And I also found my new girlfriend.. "I said to irritate her more

" I'm crying because my husband is a shameless b*****d. He forget his wife in just 2 days when he was finding me for 1 freaking year."she said and glares at me

" aww someone is jealous? How are you feeling my wifey after tasting your own medicine?" I asked her

Her eyes goes bigger as realisation hit her she is so naive..

" you.. " she was about to start again so I did the thing I wanted to do from so long I kissed her

She was protesting but at the end she surrenders herself and kiss me back..

I broke the kiss and attached our foreheads..

"how can you think I will forget you my wifey? And I will love someone else? I love you and only you.." I said

"I'm sorry I know I'm a bad wife.. I left you to suffer but you can't blame me.." she says

"shh wifey let's just forget about this.. We will start our life From a new point.." I said and hugged her

Then we go downstairs and told them that we're together now..

Netra is happy for us but Neel is not happy he is trying to show that he is happy but he is failing miserably.. I need to talk with my wifey about this..

I wanted to leave now But Netra stoped us and ask to stay more..

I agreed beacause I know that she want to spend time with her friend before she leave.. We stayed at Neel's home.. Its night time.. And after the engagement all are dead tired.. Akshar and Anushka has left. Neel asked him to stay with us but he said he has some work..

At night when we reach the room that was provided for us. I saw the room is decorated with candles and flowers.. I was thinking about it to do it when we will be back to kolkata but I guess someone is eager..

I saw at my wifey who is blushing hard..

I understand that it's Netra's plan.. I took her to the bed and made love to her whole night. I missed her soft body pressed against mine. I missed her smell. I missed her sweet yet sexy moans. I missed her talks her childishness.. In short I miss her whole appearance.

I love her so much. Its worth for me to wait for her..

Chapter 43

Aadhya's pov

I woke up in the morning with the feeling of his breath on my neck..

Its feeling ticklish but its making me feel hot..

"Whoa Aadhya control your hormones.. You have him whole night.. " my inner voice reminds me and I blushed when I remember what I did yesterday night.. It should be him in charge but I took the charge for the first time..

When he touched me then I realised how much I missed him, his touch.. My body was reacting its own.. Like I don't have any control over it..

I was thinking about it but what shocked me that was veer's words..

"hmm so my Wifey is wet for me in the morning? She couldn't get enough from me huh?" Veer said with a smirk

What the hell? I was soaking wet only thinking about yesterday night.. I was so ashamed of my behavior..

I know my face is looking like a tomato. I huged him and Bury my face into his chest so he can't see my red face..

I hear him laughing.. So he is finding it funny?

I push him and broke the hug.. I got up from the bed then I remember I'm still naked..

I was searching for my clothes and god knows where is it.

Suddenly veer pinned me to the bed and told " don't try to hide your feelings from me. I'm proud of myself that my thoughts can make you wet when at a time my touch didn't affect you. I love it when you blush and I love the fiesty side of you as well.."

I was feeling lucky to have him. He is not the old veer whom I knew.. He has changed and he has changed for good..

And our this little chit chat ended in a early morning love making session..

When I came out of the washroom I saw veer is ready in his t-shirt and jeans.. He is looking handsome.. But where he changed?

"drooling over your husband huh? But you know that I'm all yours you just need to order me.." veer said and hugged me tight

Like I will disappear if he didn't make a contact with my body. Maybe I have put this fear in his mind and heart

"wifey you know you're looking beautiful but one thing is missing.." veer said breaking my thoughts

"what is missing? I have put everything.." I said and checked myself

"this is missing.." he says and point at my hair partition.

I understand what he wanted to say..

"are you talking about this?" I show him my back of hair where I have put sindur (vermilion)

I always put in sindur in my back of hairs so no one can see it..

Veer is looking happy after seeing sindur in my head..

"it was OK till yesterday but now it should be like this." he said and fill my hair partition with sindur with his own hand..

I'm feeling complete like I have found my missing part..

"wifey I need to ask you something? Promise me you will not misunderstand me.." veer said and I promise him

"wifey do Neel love you? Because the look was on his face yesterday it was telling me that he is not happy with our reunion.." veer asked and I can't deny the fact that I have also feel it

"I think you're right veer but don't worry about it.. I'm only yours and I only love you.." I said

We both go downstairs.. And saw Netra and Neel is waiting for us.. We're late because of our early morning deeds.

"how was your night Aadhya? And Mr. Roy I hope you slept well.." Netra asked with a smirk

"my night was good and yes he slept well.." I answer with a small smile but her smirk only grew big

She got up from the chair and came to me..

"Aadhya you should hide the hickey. Its showing from your blouse.." Netra said me and I was shocked to hear that.

"excuse me I'm coming In some time.. Come Netra with me, you both continue your breakfast.." I says and draged Netra with me..

She is laughing her ass off..

Let's just get you married I will tease you to death..I thought

We came to her room and I asked some make up to hide it. How couldn't I notice it?

She gave me and I hide the hickey..

"Netra do Neel love me?" I asked out of the blue her laughter died after hearing my question

"Why are you asking it Aadhya? It doesn't matter.." Netra said without meeting my eyes

That means I was right..

"Netra send Neel please.. I want to talk with him and you please engage veer in your talks.." I said and Netra noded

Soon she left the room and after 5 minutes or so Neel came..

"Neel I'm sorry..I know that you.." I said but can't complete my statement

"that I love you right? I'm sorry Aadhya it's not your fault. It's my fault. knowing it very well that you're someone else's.. I fell for you.. Don't worry about it. I'm not a pshyopath or something.. I will not hurt you or your husband.. But I envy him. He got a pure soul as his wife.. "Neel said without any hesitation

And I know he is saying the truth. He will never hurt me..

" thank you so much for your help. If you didn't help me then maybe I couldn't able to get my husband back in a new form.. You will be my friend forever.. "I said and hugged him.

" Aadhya can I ask you something? "Neel asked with a hesitate look

" yes you can ask me anything you want. "I said with a smile

" Aadhya I know what veer did with you. The question is why are you still want to be with him? When you can anyone better then him? "Neel asked and I sighed.

Looks like I need to narrate my past..

" beacause I'm bound to be with him.. Not from this life from our past life.. "I said and Neel is looking at me like I'm mad.

" what Neel don't you believe me? I think I should tell you my story from start when this cycle starts.. "I said and started to narrate the story

" this story is about twin sisters Saanvi and Janvi.. And their friends Akansha, Sreya and Tanya. They all are best friends. Saanvi and janvi had a brother Vijay. And Akansha's brother was Akshit. He loved Saanvi.. But Saanvi couldn't accept his love want to know why? "I asked him he nodded

" because she was afraid of love. She was disgusted with the thought of love.. Her life was perfect until one person entered her life.. Her childhood friend Ritvik.. He was obsessed with her but she didn't know it. Her friend Tanya fall for Ritvik.. Sanvi begged him to accept her friend as his girlfriend.. But in this time he was more than interested in Saanvi not In Tanya.. Tanya started to feel insecured. Saanvi tried to make her understand but she was believing that

Ritvik was cheating on her.. One day when it was Saanvi and Janvi's birthday Ritvik asked Tanya's help him to kidnap Saanvi. He told her he is only lusting over her body once he got her he will forget about her.. In her love Tanya was so blind that she helped him. But unfortunately he took Janvi with him. Janvi has heard everything and she decided to save her sister and friend.. After that Ritvik married janvi thinking her as Saanvi. After 3 months of her wedding she got pregnant because he raped her every night.. But when Janvi decided to give him a chance Ritvik got to know that she is janvi.. Guess what who told him? Tanya told him but this time her intension was pure but like god has planed something else.. Ritvik kiiled Janvi and himself. He loved Saanvi so much that the guilt of touching any other girl make him killed himself.. Ritvik's love was powerful that he couldn't get Saanvi in that life but he deserves her love.

Saanvi blame herself for this things. She promised Ritvik she will be his in her next life. After all this things Akshit marry her accept her without doubting her..

On their wedding night she saw her sister janvi in her dream. She told her that she would be born as Ritvik and Sanvi's daughter in their rebirth.. And after that Sanvi live her life. She gave birth to her daughter Akshita. But on her 2nd birthday Saanvi and Akshit got killed by Tanya's husband.. He was Ritvik's brother.. He was manipulated by some boy who wanted Saanvi but can't get her because of his friend Ritvik.. That's how Saanvi's story ended with Akshit. And Aadhya's story started with veer.. Saanvi keep her promise. In her next life she is only Ritvik's. Yes she loved someone else as well but now she only love him.. "I finished my Story and saw Neel was gawking me as he has saw a ghost.

" Well if you will tell someone about your past life everyone will think that you're mad.." my inner mind retorted

" how are you so sure about this? "Neel asked I can see disbelief in his eyes.

" beacause I saw him in my dreams when I was 5 years old

I still dreamt about him till the day I meet him And I have wrote my own story with my own hands. I bacame a writer to solve this mystery.. "I said and he noded

" you're really strong Aadhya. You're loving him despite the fact he make your life hell in your past and in Present as well.. "Neel said and I smiled

" honestly I love him Thinking he is my Akshit. But when I knew the truth I have already fall for him so I decided to forget my past and love him whole heartedly.. Now I only love Veer as Aadhya as his wife.. Not because of my past. Yes I have endured his torture thinking about that he is Akshit but now I only love him as the way he is. " I said and he smiled

After our some talk we both go downstairs.. And veer is looking at me with a look that say I need answers later..

We ate our breakfast.. No one have it earlier..

After breakfast Veer said that we need to leave beacause he got some work..

Netra was sad but didn't say anything.. I hugged her and Neel as well before leaving.. And I didn't miss the jealousy in his eyes..

When we sit in the car the driver drive it..

Veer is sitting their without emotion on his face.. Uff! what will I do with him?

"veer he is only a friend of mine.. Don't you believe me?" I said and he looked at me

"no wifey I believe you. But I'm insecure that you will leave me if you get someone who will love you unconditionally.. Who didn't hurt you. And that someone is definitely not me.. I have hurt you very badly.. " veer said with fear in his eyes..

"Veer listen to me and listen well. I only love you and I will never leave you for any one.." I said and hugged him

" Neel love you right?" He asked again

"yes he do love me, he has accepted it but he knows that I'm your's and he is only my friend i have told him about our past.." I said

"I'm feeling bad for him.. He helped you and I don't blame him for falling for you. You're a person that anyone will fall for you. You're a pure soul who only knows how to give happiness and peace to others.." veer said and I was looking at him in surprise

Is he the same veer? No he isn't.. He is a new person that I wanted to see.. My 1 year didn't got wasted..

I hope from now on my life will be fill with happiness but little did I know that my happiness will be for short time..

****

Chapter 44

Aadhya's pov

My heart is beating so loudly in my ribcage.. Like its my first day here..

"it's your home Aadhya why the hell are you nervous?" I tried to calm my mind

1 year is a long time period.. I have been out so long..

"what happened wifey why are you standing here? Let's go." veer said with a big smile on his face. After our meet he his smiling a lot..

Its not like I'm complaining.. I can see his smiling face all day long..

"wifey I know I'm handsome but you don't need to eye rape me.. I'm your husband and all yours.. You can do better then this.." Veer said and I blushed

God what the hell is wrong with me?

"actually I'm feeling nervous I don't know why. Its been 1 year that I have left. I'm feeling like the first day when I came here as your wife.." I said him the truth

"then think it as your fisrt day here.. Forget everything and start from a new point.." veer said and we entered our house..

Everything is same as I left.. Nothing has changed.. I'm feeling like it was yesterday when I left my home..

Soon Ragini di came with Hridoy in her hand..

Bidyut dada also came.. She hand him Hridoy and hugged me..

She started crying and I also start crying.. We missed each other. Yes we talk on phone but its not give the feel that you got when you meet the people in person

"women they will always cry no matter what.. If they are happy they will cry, if they're sad they will cry, and if they are angry then also they will cry.." Veer said and Bidyut dada hummed in response

"are you saying something to us Dada? And you Bidyut you think I'm a cry baby?" Ragini di said with a glare

Veer didn't said anything and Bidyut dada well he is looking at anything but di..

I so much want to laugh but I want to tease veer I missed teasing him..

"do you think I'm a cry baby veer?" I said in a over sweet tone

"No not at all. You are not like other womens.. You are my wife and Ragini is my sister how can you both are cry baby's?" Veer said in fear

Good he should be afraid.. After all I'm the only one who can make the great Veer Roy afraid..

"forget I said something like that.. I'm sorry.." veer said and me and di we both laughed..

"I miss you so much boudi.. You're perfect for my dada.." Di said with a small smile on her face

"yes Ragini they both are perfect for each other. They are poles apart yet they complete each other.. I'm so glad that veer chose Aadhya instead of Shanaya.." Dada said with a disgusting look on his face like her name burn his tongue

By the way what happened to her? I don't know about her or Dev.

"Veer where is Shanaya?" I asked with a smile. I don't like her but that doesn't mean I will want her bad.. I know she hate my guts but what happens with me it's not her fault it was her psychotic brother's fault..

"she is living her life outside of India.. I have leave her when I was done with my punishment.." veer said and I noded

"someone make me meet my nephew.." I whined beacause i wanted to meet him from so long

"here meet your Nephew Hridoy.. Hridoy baby see she is your mami.. (mami means Maternal aunt)" Ragini di said and give Hridoy to me

I was feeling something new.. Inside me.. If I haven't lose my baby then I would hold my baby like him..

I didn't realise when I started to cry.. Veer came and hugged me..

" I'm sorry wifey I know what you're thinking.. Its all my fault I know I can't go back in past and change everything but I promise I will not hurt you again in my life.." Veer said with a sad face

"it's OK veer.. It was not your fault entirely yet it was your fault. You belive a piece of paper over your own wife. But it's better that our baby didn't came in this world that time. If he or she came then how will they see the change in their father.." I said with a small smile

I totally believe that everything has a reason. Maybe It was necessary to lose my baby to change veer..

After this we talked a lot. Veer has left as he has some meeting to attend.. And Bidyut dada also has left..

Di is staying with me.. I'm enjoying my time with Hridoy he is really a cute baby..

I need to talk with veer about our future.. I want to continue my studies.. And I hope he will let me do it..

In night veer came late.. I was sleepy so I didn't bother to open my eyes.. I felt him kissed my head and mumble something before he slept hugging me..

Next morning I woke up alone in the bed..

He came late last night and now he is gone.. Wow, he dont have any time for his wife great..

I got up from the bed and got ready in a Pink saree.. I was missing my sarees.. I love them..

I came downstairs but couldn't find di..

Where is she?

Suddenly I hear a loud noice..

I saw back and got shocked..

Veer and di is standing with Hridoy and Bidyut dada..

They all are singing happy birthday song..

Veer came to me and kissed my head.

"Happy birthday wifey.. I wanted to wish you yesterday night but I didn't wanted to disturb your sweet sleep.." he wishes me

Then I remember that today is my birthday.. In my house no one remember my birthday Except Akshar.. He always wish me on my birthday..

He is the only one who wished me in my home other than him Kshitija and Rai and krish dada always wished me.. I missed them very much..

I was so busy in my thoughts that I didn't realise I'm crying again.. Veer is right I'm a cry baby..

Veer wiped my tears.. "I know Only Akshar wished you on your birthday except your friends.. But from now on we will wish you and celebrate your birthday. And as your birthday gift take this.." veer said and have over me a form for the most prestigious college of kolkata..

I was looking at him in surprise I was thinking to talk about this but before I can he fulfill my wish..

" veer do you seriously want me to continue my studies? I mean you didn't like when I go outside.." I said doubting him though he is changed but I can't take risk.

"yes wifey I want you to continue your studies and complete it anyways you have only one year left so its not a big deal.. And I was insecure then but now I know you will never leave me.." Veer said and I hugged him in joy

I hear dada whistling.. I blushed hard. I almost forget that they are here.. They both wished me and hand gave me my gift. Well practically not for me but for our future baby. They gift me a palna (cradle)..

" I hope you will use it soon" di said in my ear and I blushed

In this rate my cheeks will get red permanently.. After it they give me a beautiful Necklace as my proper birthday gift.

In evening they arrange a party for me and they told everyone that I'm alive..

I'm wearing a pink gown and di is wearing a blue one..

Veer has given me a beautiful pendant that has carved 'I love you'

He has gave me many other gifts as well but he has asked me to wear this everyday.. And I loved it in all the gifts.. Well I love the form of the college most this pendant came in 2nd place

Veer has invited Rai and krish dada as well..

And guess what my bestie is married and pregnant..

Is she the same girl who taunted me for my marriage? And look at her now.. She is looking so adorable with her baby bump..

she is 8 months along.. I was happy until I saw the person I don't want to see...

Chapter 45

Aadhya's pov

Why the hell they are here? Can't they just leave me alone?

I will not cry for them they don't deserve it.

Veer saw my face and look at the persons I was watching..

Here they're my so called parents.. Asmita and Akshar are not looking at them they have came and meet me earlier.. Their daughter is so cute...

"wifey they're your parents I know you don't want to see them but still I invited them.. They should know that how happy you're.." veer said in a small voice.. He is waiting for my answer

But what answer should I give him? I don't know what to do or say.. All the memories are flashing in my head.. The way the behaved with me the way they hurt me..

I saw they're coming towards our way.. I hold veer's hand tightly.. He hold my hand and give it a squeeze to assure me he is here..

"Aadhya my baby I'm so happy after seeing you 2 years later.. I missed you so much my baby.." my mom said with fake tears

She tried to be genuine but failed miserably.

"yes baby girl we're so sorry for what we did.. I know we hurt you but I know that veer will take care of you and see he is treating you like a queen.." my dad said

Wow how can people be double faced? Veer is silent during their so called apology..

"Aadhya baby we need your help. Akshar is not helping your father he had been not from when you are married.. Veer has helped your father.. Our business was doing good but suddenly someone destroyed our business.. We want your husband's help.." my mom said with tears in her eyes..

Oh that means not their love but the want for money has dragged them here..

" mom, dad come with me.. Veer you also come.. "I said and left for terrace.. Veer and my parents following me..

" mom you love me right? "I asked in emotionless voice

" yes my baby I love you so much.. "my mom said with a happy voice

" mom I'm not happy with Veer he is torturing me. I don't want to live with him mom please take me with you guys.. "I said in a fake pleading voice

I saw veer stiffen after hearing my words. I know I have hurt him but its needed to be done..

" what are you saying Aadhya? You can't leave him. He is your husband after all and he loved you so much.. How can you be unfaithful towards him?" my mom asked me her mask of sweet mother Is slipping

"Why mom? You said you love me then why can't you take me with you? I'm not happy with him.. Take me with you I promise I will work day and night for our business.." I said with a fake plea in my voice I saw veer is standing here motionless..

He has griped the corner of the glass table.. The way he has grabbed it it will break soon..

I saw my parents in deep thoughts. I quickly message veer..

Veer don't take it seriously I'm just doing it for taking of the mask my parents are wearing. I'm happy with you. Don't be silent and react in the way you would have react in past..

I saw he read my message. And he look at me with a smirk.

"what the hell do you think you're doing Aadhya? You're my wife and you can't leave me" veer said gripping my hair not to tight to hurt me

I cried out in pain well not in real.. I saw my parents face they're still thinking about something..

"mom dad he is hurting me in front of you and you're standing here without saying anything.." I said in a fake hurt tone..

"Mr. And Mrs. Sengupta I will give you the money you want but I will not give my wife back." veer said and slapped me..

Not to hard, I didn't feel anything but it looks like he hurt me badly.

"you b***h I did so many things for you and you want to leave me? I think you have forget who I'm I need to remind you." veer said to me still my parents didn't reacted

"veer I want money do anything you want to do with her.. She is an unfaithful girl.. You can treat her as you want after all you have paid a handsome amount for her I still don't understand why you are interested in her.." my dad said

I laughed bitterly.. They are looking at me like I'm some alien..

"it's the only thing you want dad. Don't ever say you love me when you dont.. Did you know what happened with me after my marriage? What veer did with me? Did you know that I lost my baby? Did you know that I was kidnapped by a psycho ? Did you ever botherd to know how I'm after my marriage? No never, you both never botherd about me.. You sell me to veer.. Its veer's greatness that he married me otherwise he can make me his mistress.. And I would have to be his mistress.. "I said bitterly.. My father raised his hand to slap me but Veer stop his hand

" don't you dare Mr. Sengupta. Aadhya is my wife.. Don't you dare to touch her with your filthy hands.. You're nothing but a selfish cruel man who can sell your daughter for money I'm glad that it's me to whom you sell her other wise I don't know what would I have done.." veer said angrily..

"Aadhya your husband is humiliating your father will you not tell him anything?" my mom asked me

"father? Who is my father? This person?" I pointed towards my so called father

"you both have only give me birth.. I'm your mistake right? You told me that I'm your mistake.. I was the result of both of your physical needs.. You both never treat me as your daughter. Yes you both gave me a house to live, give me food to eat, give me clothes to wear and make me educated.. But what about your love? Did you ever bothered when I fall sick In my childhood? "I told them at this time I'm crying profusely

I vowed I will not cry for them they don't deserve my tears but still it hurt me.. Veer is trying to console me he has hugged me tight.. But nothing is helping me all of my memories are haunting me.

I broke our hug and face my parents now what I will tell them I don't want to see the reaction of veer after hearing it..

My parents are silent so I continued." did you know mom how many times I have sexualy harassed?

I tried to tell you but you never believe me you said I'm lying.. That's why I stop telling you.. Mom which girl will lie about this topic? Is it not a very pleasant topic for any girl.. As a girl you didn't tried to understand me..

Do you know how many times our neighbour has touched me inappropriately?

Do you know that I was almost raped by our old neighbour? if his wife didn't stoped him he would have raped me..

You don't know anything. Did you know how many times I have cried because of this memories? I couldn't sleep in night because this memories haunted me as my nightmare..

Did you know when I didn't slept whole night because I was feeling pain in my stomach during my monthly cycle?

Yet you always slept with me mom.. You never noticed that did I eaten or not.. Only giving birth and giving your sperm don't make you both my father and mother..

You have no right to address me as your daughter.. Anyways you have already left me after my marriage you didn't even bother to check that I'm alive or dead..

Then think that your daughter is dead.. Don't ever come here.. And if I saw that you're disturbing veer I swear to god I will ruin your business..

And bring you on footpath. Anyways you both are alone. Akshar, Asmita, aunt, uncle all have left you guys.. Now get out from here.. "I said the things I never shared with anyone

Not my family not friends not di or Veer as well.. I was ashamed of my body.. I can't forget how he used to touch me.. And when veer took my virginity on our wedding night I was afraid of my nightmare then veer..

No one knows that I was almost raped when I was only 7 years old.. I didn't understand what was happening with me but when I grow up I understand what would have happened if his wife didn't stoped him..

I thought him as my grandfather.. He was 60 years old and had a granddaughter of my age.. He has died when I was 10 years old but the memories never faded.. He have have a scar on my soul. I tried to forget and at a point I have forgetting about this but today the drama my parents did make me remind everything..

I saw my mom is gawking me like I have throw cold water on her in December.. She would not thought that I will burst out like this..

My dad is shocked as well.. I dont want to see veer's face.. I know he will be disgusted with me.. He will be think I was used before him.. He will not love me anymore..

I was disgusted with myself if he feel the same I will not blame him.. I cried for many days and nights.. I tried to kill myself many times but failed.. I tried to jump from the terrace but didn't gather the courage as a 15 year old..

I was afraid of Akshar at first when he came with my aunt. But I felt relaxed when he never tried to touch me.. In my life I have a point that I would fear every male.. No matter who he is..

My thoughts broke when I felt veer jerking me.. He is telling me something but I can't hear him.. I'm too Ingrossed in my thoughts that my head is paining badly..

My vision starts to get blurry black dots started to appear in front of my eyes..

I heared veer telling me to not close my eyes but I felt my eyes shut and darkness engulfed me..

Chapter 46

Veer's pov

I was so happy that finally Aadhya is back.. It was her birthday so I thought I should invite her parents..

I did but I think it's the greatest mistake I did.. I can't believe what I hear today..

My wife was sexualy harassed not for once but many times..

She was almost raped and what I did? I just torture her without knowing about her life.. And what I say that I love her. Seriously this is my love?

Here my wife is laying lifeless.. She has lost her consciousness after her out burst.. Her parents left immediately..

I told Ragini to handle the guests and tell them that Aadhya is feeling sick suddenly so she can't come downstairs..

I called the doctor and she checked her.. She has a fever and she fainted from the extra mental stress..

I'm ashamed of myself.. I can't do anything for her. I said her I love her but I never wanted or tried to know about her.. What she likes and what not.. Always I just force her for everything.

I forcefully took her virginity. I forced her to leave all contacts with her friends and family..

I forced her to live with me and love me when I just give her pain.. I'm a horrible person..

I killed our baby still she forgave me.. Yes after 1 year staying outside..

But still she did and I what I did? I reminded her, her horrible past by inviting her parents.. I need to know why they treat her like this..

Akshar has told me about this that she has a depressed life but still I ignore him.

In past I kill Janvi and my child, I used Tanya to get Saanvi.. And when I got her I treat her like a trash when I should treat her like a queen..

She is my queen who is ruling my heart but what I did? I broke it in pieces crushed it make it bleed by my behaviour..

And now here I'm regretting for the deeds I can't change or rectify..

I have give her scars that no one can see I know she still can't forget what I did. Which girl can in her right state of mind?

Its my good luck that she is staying with me..

Suddenly I saw Aadhya stirring in her unconscious state that means she is getting her consciousness back..

I go near her and make her sit properly. She is looking pale and tired..

The cheerful girl is long lost..

I hugged her tightly and she broke in sobs in my arm.. I let her cry her pain out.. This is the last time you're crying Aadhya.. Its my promise I will make them pay who did bad with you.. And my first target is your parents but before that I need to know the reason behind their behaviour..

"I know veer I'm disgusting.. If you feel the same for me it's not a surprise.. I know I should have told you but I couldn't gather the courage to tell you or anyone. I only told it to kshitija.. She understands me beacause she has faced the same as me.. If you want to leave me then give me divorce after our baby's birth. But I need to give birth to janvi she is waiting to come back.. "Aadhya said and I frozed

What the hell she is talking? First of all I'm not disgusted by her and what she means by giving birth to janvi?

" listen wifey and listen me well.. I'm not disgusted by you. How can I when it was not your fault? It was that old man's fault who couldn't control his hormones in his old age. When he should count days to leave this world he wanted to fulfil his sexual desires with a child.. You're the purest soul I have meet you have changed this beast.. It was not your fault..

And what you mean by giving birth to janvi? "I said with a smile because I do believe it was not her fault.

If any girl go through this situation it was never her fault. It was the man's fault who ruined a pure soul..

" are you sure you are not disgusted knowing that someone else has touched me the way only you can? The fact someone has used my body? When I'm feeling like a shit how can you not? You know in this time I have totally forgotten about this chapter of my life I have just Bury then deep inside my chest. I only share this with 2 people. They didn't judge me for what happened but they assured me that it was not my fault.. But today suddenly my all restraints broke.. I remembered everything.. "Aadhya said while I was listening her.. She is crying bitterly.

Her fever is not helping her either in this situation..

" Aadhya listen to me I know it's tough to forget it but you can try it right? For me for Ragini, Bidyut, Hridoy, Akshar, Asmita Aadhya.. We all are here.. And our future baby.."I said to her while kissing her forehead.

" I can do this I'm not weak.. I will forget this.. I need to for all my dear peoples and my baby girl.. You know Janvi has chosen us to be her parents.. She wanted to be our daughter.. Because

you're the one who killed her and her child.. Thats the reason you killed your baby as well.. I guess.. "Aadhya said and fainted again

What the actual f**k? Janvi and my daughter? She was my wife for god sake.. But do I have any other way? No so I need to suck it up.. And I will be the best dad for my princess.. I promise you janvi I will never hurt you or your mom..

I give Aadhya her medicine in through of injection as she has passed out again..

I called Akshar in my room..

The party is near to over so I decided to call him now..

He came and asked about Aadhya..

I told him about the drama that happened sometime ago..

I haven't told anyone about this I told Akshar because he knows many things about her more than me.. I can't help but feel jealous over him. He knows my wife well then me..

"it's all your fault you f*****g m***n. You're the reason for your state." my brain retorted

My brain is right it's all my fault who I'm to blame anyone?

"Akshar I know you know Aadhya from her childhood can you tell me why her parents hate her so much?" I asked in a low voice I don't want to disturb Aadhya

"veer we should go somewhere else.. Just go to the balcony then we can talk.." Akshar told me

I agreed with him and we go to balcony..

"veer I didn't know why they behave like this with her until that day when I heard my sister, (Aadhya's aunt) talking with my brother in law (Aadhya's uncle) .." Akshar said in a voice like he is feeling difficulty to talk about this..

"what you heard Akshar?" I asked getting impatient because it's killing me. I want to know about her

"you know veer I should start from the start.. I will tell you the all I know about her and her life.. I know you don't know anything about her.. Its obvious because no one knows except her family members and some things she has that her family members doesn't know as well.. "Akshar said and started to tell me about Aadhya..

Chapter 47

Akshar's pov

I start to tell Veer the things he doesn't know.

"When I met Aadhya for the first time, she was only 13 years old. She was scared of me and I didn't know why because I never did anything to her. She was scared of every male. My sister ordered me to keep a safe distance from her because she was a teenager girl and I was 18 years old back then. Her family was an orthodox family and still is. Aadhya and her parents were living in her maternal house. I asked my sister why they were there and why her mother was not in her in-laws house? She always scolded me for asking these questions," I say and stop to see Veer's reaction. He is listening my every word very carefully.

" Why did you stop Akshar? Continue," Veer says to me and I start again. It is hard for me to narrate this to veer. It should be Aadhya who should tell this to him but still I need to do it for Aadhya.

"As time passed, Aadhya became normal around me but she was still afraid of something. She was a very cheerful and bubbly girl or she showed that to us but inside her she was lonely and sad. I gave her the happiness I could give her as her brother and a friend. I became her happiness. She was living for me. I knew this but one day, I saw her crying alone on the terrace. She tried to jump from the terrace but before I could do something, she stepped out from the railing and ran towards her room. I understood that something was wrong with her. I tried to talk with her about this but she avoided the topic. With time, I also forget about this but now I realise that I shouldn't have forgotten about this," I say and pause at this. I don't know how to proceed further. An uncomfortable silence falls around us. Then Veer breaks the silence with his conclusion.

"This means that that was the time when she realised what actually happened with her and she tried to commit suicide. This girl! Doesn't she love her life a little bit? Not for her but she should at least think about me and her f-," veer said and trailed off the last word. He was going to say for her family who doesn't give a shit about her.

"Veer, she was only 15 years old at that time and she decided to live for her love. That's why she didn't pull this stunt again except before her marriage," I say and see hurt on his face

I shouldn't have said this. I need to continue otherwise it will be more difficult for me.

"After this, she was getting busy in her own world. She was grown up in a girl. She was not a child anymore. She would not talk with anyone except me, her aunt and her sister. She loved her sister very much. It's sad that they had left kolkata for some work. She always used to say that her sister will forget her because she is 18 years younger than her. She will be married till

her sister grows up. My sister has faced 2 miscarriages. That's why she took so long to give birth to my niece. Then I know her reason for not talking. She started writing. She told me that she was writing. Not for money or something but because she felt good while writing. She wanted to make herself busy. She was a brilliant student. So, when she gave her board exams, she started writing. At this time, I was also getting busy in college and then Asmita.

We were doing great in our friendship as well. In between when she was 15, Dev had come once in our house. I made him come with me for some reason. That day, she was totally drenched in rain. I didn't look at her but Dev saw her and asked me she was? I should have understood his intentions but I couldn't. I'm sorry for it," I said and saw Veer fuming in anger.

“You continue Akshar,” Veer says and tries to calm his anger down.

"After that, I decided to get married to Asmita. I know that Aadhya was shocked with the news but she was happy for me. I could feel that she was feeling off but I didn't bother about it. On my engagement, you saw her and then you know what happened after that," I say with a sigh. Now the difficult part comes.

" After our wedding, it was going good. I thought that you were taking care of her but I was wrong. Never mind, it is not something I want to talk," I say and Veer nodded. He knows that we don't want to discuss the past and make things more difficult than they already are.

"One day, I overheard my sister and asked her the truth. She told me that Aadhya's father was not an ideal man. He was torturing her and her mother. Her grandparents had kicked him out of the house with her and her mother because she had given birth to a daughter. After that, they rented a house to live but after my sister's marriage, they shifted with us. Her mom always used to say mean things to her. In her whole life, she never had a boyfriend. Still, her mom would curse her and call her characterless. She always used to end up crying. It all happened when only women were in the house. Our maid told me these things but after some time her mom would slap her for tiny mistakes and that too, in front of everyone. One time she had told Aadhya that she would sold her. She didn't mean it but still, it used to hurt her really bad. They knew from the start that she was a girl because of the illegal test. Doctors still serious bribes and do it and her parents had no problem because they wanted to abort if it was a girl. They wanted to kill her but couldn't because of complications. After that, her mother couldn't conceive again. It was the reason for their behaviour towards her. According to my sister, her mother was punishing Aadhya for her own misery. She wanted Aadhya to feel her pain. She reminded her every time why she was getting so much tortured by her own mom,” I finish my story and see Veer's face.

He is angry like he will kill someone. I know what he is feeling. That's the reason I denied to help her parents in their business.

"Her mom fulfilled her promise. They sold her to me. How can her father be like this? I will not behave like this with my daughter. No one deserves this kind of treatment," veer says with his clenched jaw.

"Calm down veer. Only focus on Aadhya. Don't think anything else. She needs you," I said to him and hugged him before leaving.

When we reach their room, from the balcony, we see that Aadhya is wide awake and by her expression, I can say that she heard everything. She is looking like a zombie. One incident has made her like this. I hope veer will help her. I left the room to give them some privacy.

Aadhya's pov

I heard everything they talked. I know that Akshar told him everything. I don't want to hide anything. So, I didn't interrupt them. I see that they both come outside. Akshar left without saying anything.

Veer comes to me, touches my forehead with the back of his hand and says, “Wifey, you should take rest. You're not well now. Your fever is still there.”

"I'm okay Veer. In fact, I am more than okay. I'm happy that now you know everything about me. Don't hate me Veer, ever. I love you so much. You know, from my childhood, I have heard that you get what you deserve. Maybe this is the thing I deserve all this after being the reason for Tanya and Janvi's misery. It was my fault that they both suffered. As Saanvi, I couldn't do anything. But as Aadhya what did I do? I again left her without any goodbye. Probably Kshitija hates me. After all, I talked to her last time before our marriage. I'm such a bad friend, "I say and start crying. I can't stop myself from crying.

“Does it mean that your friend kshitija, is Tanya?,” Veer asks with a horrified expression.

"Yes, she is and you know, the thing is that she is the reason that I'm with you. She made me understand about your love, about Ritvik's love. She didn't know that I'm married to Ritvik. She thinks that I am with Akshit. I don't understand this girl. She always sacrifices her life for others then why did she do the mistake of loving you? How can she love you knowing that you are lusting over someone else? Maybe that's why they say that love is blind and I know very well what it means,” I say while my tears have stopped flowing eventually.

" I will be grateful to her till my last breath. She is the one who suffered the most in all this and she is the reason that I got my life. I hope in this life, she gets her true love who loves her, unlike me who used her. Tanya was a great girl, she really was but I loved Saanvi and Saanvi only and I couldn't deny her request of being in a relationship with Tanya. All of this had never happened to her if I didn't accept her as my girlfriend. She loved me and all this happened with her. It's all my fault. I manipulated her so badly,” Veer says and I can see the regret in his eyes.

"Yes, she will get her Aarush. Don't worry,” I say when I remember her love for her aarush when she didn't even meet him. She was so excited to meet him.

" Aarush? Do you know that my elder brother's name was also Aarush?" Veer asks and I smile.

"He is the same Aarush you idiot. Your brother married Tanya and he was the one who killed me and Akshit," I say the last part with sadness. I'm not sad because I died. It's only that I couldn't spend time with my daughter just like my sister in this life.

"Wow, my brother married Tanya? That means that she was my sister in law. Our relationships are so complicated. My ex wife will be my daughter. My ex girlfriend was my sister in law. Is there anyone else that I'm missing? And by the way, why did my brother kill you and Akshit?" Veer asks suddenly.

"It's because Aahan said to him that Saanvi is the reason that you committed suicide. She was cheating on you and all rubbish so that he can take revenge from her. Aarush decided to marry her but he ended up marrying Tanya thinking that she was Saanvi. He tortured her and then when he got to know that I'm Saanvi, he decided to kill me but with me, Akshit also died. Leave it. It's past and we can't do anything about it. I hope that in this life, Kshitija will be happy with her Aarush," I say with a dreamy look in my eyes.

"After my death, many things happened. I also hope that she get her love. I never deserved her love. I only used her. Maybe, if I should have approached you directly then it wouldn't be this complicated but maybe it was our destiny," Veer said with a look that means that he is regretting his every action.

" I love you veer. I love you so much," I say and hug him.

"I promise you wifey. From now on, in your life, there will be only happiness and nothing else. I love you so much to leave you. I can die but I can't leave you. From today, it's a new start of our life," veer says and kisses my forehead.

Chapter 48

Aadhya's pov

1 year later

My life was not perfect from the beginning. It was a mess but now, it's perfect. My life is a bliss with my husband, my veer. It may sound so cliché that I fall for my cruel husband but I can't help it. I love him more than anything.

In this 1 year, I felt nothing but happiness but in all this, I'm not happy with one thing and that is that I couldn't conceive. We tried so many times but it's always negative. I don't know anymore but I'm losing hope. Janvi did say that she will be my daughter then I will be a mother, won't I?

Aadhya, again you're thinking that shit. Don't give pressure to your head. You need to study for your last exam.

Yes, tomorrow is my last exam. After that, I will be graduated.

Oh, I forgot that 2 days later is Netra's wedding and I'm so excited for her wedding. We will go direct on her wedding day due to my exam. She was sad but she understood my state.

"Aadhya, don't you think that you're ignoring me like a plaque? You're neither studying nor you're giving attention to me. I wonder what you think all the time," Veer asks me, breaking my mini thinking session.

"Veer I'm studying. Who told you that I am not? And I'm avoiding you like a plaque? Seriously? You are not leaving any chance to touch me and making love to me and you're saying that I, I'm avoiding you! What a joke Mr. Roy," I say to hide the fact that I'm not studying.

"I'm not talking about that wifey. I know that you're still thinking about your pregnancy that why can't you conceive.Be patient . You will conceive when the time will be right. Don't stress yourself about this. Anyways, 2 days later is your friend's marriage. So, think about that not about this shit," Veer says seriously.

I know that he can read my expression like an open book where I don't even know what he is thinking.

Form some days, he is tensed. I know it but whenever I try to ask him, he will say that I'm over thinking.

But something is wrong. From 1 week I'm feeling that someone is following me but whenever I try to find the person, I can't find anyone.

I didn't tell this to Veer. If I say anything then he will freak out and that's the last thing I want.

Now Aadhya, concentrate on your work.

Skip the day and her exam. Its Netra's wedding day.

I'm so happy that My exams have ended and today, my friend is getting married.

She is looking so beautiful in her wedding attire.

"Someone is blushing, huh? Thinking about their wedding night?" I ask Netra in a teasing voice.

"Shut up Aadhya. If anyone will hear, what will they think?" Netra says blushing.

"Do you remember the next day of your engagement? How you teased me that day? I had sworn that time that when you will get married, I will tease you like you teased me," I say with a smirk.

"Taking revenge on your poor friend on her wedding is not good Aadhya and you know, I have a good news for you," Netra says.

And I think to mess with her.

"Oh my god! Netra, are you talking about good news? Don't tell me that you both couldn't control and you're already pregnant," I say with a fake gasp. Her eyes become big like saucers.

"Damn Aadhya! What the hell are you saying? How can you think that I will do it before my marriage,? she says, about to cry.

"Sorry sorry, I was just messing with you. I know you very well. You can't do this. I'm sorry," I say sincerely

"io's OK. I know that you were messing with me. Can't I do the same?" Netra says with a wink.

God this girl will never change! Like you can change Aadhya...

"OK, now tell me the good news," I say with enthusiasm.

"Dada found his love and this time, she also loves him," Netra says and I feel so happy.

"I'm really happy for Neel. Who is she? Where is she?" I ask with curiosity to know what made him love her.

"She is not here. She is staying at Mumbai for some work. Her name is Nitya. She is really beautiful and just like you and her name is also similar to you in meaning, " Netra says with a happy face.

Like me? Neel, please don't love anyone thinking it's me. It will hurt you and the girl. Soon, the bride was called for the rituals and the marriage starts.

The Wedding completes and now, my friend is married.

Now the most bad thing, the bidaai part where a girl needs to leave her house where she is born and lived.

I remembered my bidai. It was a horrible thing.

I feel Veer hugging me. I didn't realise that I am crying. I cry a lot.

After her bidai, we left Murshidabad because Veer has a meeting tomorrow.

We return at late night. I am so exhausted and ready to sleep but looks like my husband has another plans.

Mature content

****

He pulls me in his lap and kisses my neck. I start to moan in pleasure.

His hand is roaming around my body. Suddenly, he pulls my blouse's string and it comes out. He unpins my saree and then throws my blouse as well.

Something is not right. He is eagerly removing my clothes and so fast, without even kissing me.He doesn't do this, except when he is insecure about me. Oh god! What happened to him?

I am about to say something but he beat me in that. "Don't think too much wifey. Just enjoy my love. Let me love you the way I want. Please,I love you so much," he says and kisses my forehead.

I don't say anything and surrender myself.

He then removes my saree and removes my inner wears as well. Then, he undresses himself.

In a swift motion, he enters me without any warning, without kissing me.He loves to kiss my body. Whenever he makes love to me, he always makes sure to leave a lot of hickeys and kisses on my body. He is not making love, he is only using my body to forget about something.

I don't know when he started to move inside me. I don't feel anything for the first time in a while. I am crying because of his behaviour.

What is bothering him? Why can't he tell me?

Soon, I start to moan in pleasure. I don't want to but my body, like always, betrays me for him. My body is more his than mine.

Soon, I reach my climax and then, he comes inside me. When he is done, he takes himself out of me.

Mature content end

He sees my face for the first time. He is shocked that I'm crying. I never ever cried even when he was rough with me but today, I am crying.

"What happened wifey? Why are you crying? Was I too rough with you? Did I hurt you? Please, I'm sorry if I did," he says in a worried tone.

"No Veer, you didn't hurt me but your behaviour did. Don't you love me anymore? I know that I can't be a mother. Not at least now. We're trying to be parents but can't. Will you leave me veer?" I ask the fear that I have in my mind.

What if he leaves me because I can't give him a child? I know that it's impossible for him to leave me but still, my stupid brain can't stop thinking these things.

"Wifey, listen to me. I'm stressed over something and I don't want to stress you. That's why I tried to forget about it with you. I'm sorry if you felt that I don't love you anymore. I do love you and about children, I don't care if you are barren.I only want you safe and healthy. That's it. Now, sleep wifey. I will tell you everything tomorrow," he says and hugs me. I sleep in his embrace.

Next morning, I wake up alone on our bed. I see that Veer left a note for me to say that I need to come his study when I will be ready after finishing my daily routine.

I get ready and reach his study and get shocked.

What the hell is happening here?

Chapter 49

Veer's pov

I was happy with my wifey. Our life was going peaceful. In 2 weeks, it is Netra's wedding and her exams will also end but all things went wrong when I got a threat for Aadhya.

The letter said that he will snatch my Aadhya soon from me. Now who is here again to take my wifey from me?

Dev is in jail. Then who is threatening me now?

I didn't tell my wifey about this. She is already tensed because in this one year, she couldn't conceive and it's killing her. I told her many times to not think about it but I know that she is still thinking about it.

Days passed but I couldn't figure the identity of the person who is threatening me. Day by day, it is getting serious.

I have appointed some guards to protect her without her notice but my little wifey is too smart for her own good.

She almost caught one of them but he was able to escape.

In all this, Netra's marriage came. We decided to visit Murshidabad.

The Wedding was going well but suddenly, someone called me. It was a lady.

She asked me to meet her because apparently, she knows that Aadhya is in danger. After hearing her, my stress increased. After the marriage is done, I take Aadhya back immediately.

That night, I am to tensed that I can't even give her any feelings while loving her. I know I didn't make love to her. I was f****g her.

When I get my release, I see that she is crying. I think that I was to rough with her. I ask her about it but her answer makes me feel guiltier. She is thinking that I don't love her anymore because she is unable to give me a child. I am feeling ashamed of myself.

I tell her that tomorrow I will tell her everything because the lady is coming tomorrow.

Next day, I wake up in morning earlier and see that my wifey is sleeping peacefully.

I promise you wifey. I will make sure that no one can hurts you.

I get ready and leave a note for my wifey to come to study when she will be ready.

I am waiting for the lady in my study when suddenly a very beautiful girl comes to my study with one of our servants.

The girl is really young, like Aadhya or 1 year elder then her.

She comes and introduces herself, "Hello Mr. Roy. I'm Isha Saha and I know who is threatening your wife and I want to ask for your forgiveness," the girl Isha says. Now I am really curious.

"How do you know me and my wife Ms. Isha and why do you want to apologise? For what?" I ask in a serious tone.

"Actually Mr. Roy I'm the reason that your wife Is in danger," Isha says and starts crying

I don't know what to say. This girl knows something and here she is crying. What should I do?

I go near to her and pat her head in a calming manner. It's a decent way to calm her down. I just can't hug her. She is like Ragini to me.

Suddenly the door of study opens and I see a shocked and confused Aadhya standing there.

I take 2 steps back from Isha and go to Aadhya.

"Mr. Veer Roy. Care to explain what the hell are you doing with a girl in your study? And on top of that, I don't know her and she is crying," Aadhya says in her possessive wifey mode.

I so much want to hug her because she is looking so cute in her jealousy.

"Wifey, she is Isha. Actually, I don't know her. I'm meeting her for the first time. 1 week ago, I got a letter that someone will snatch you from me. Someone is threatening me again and this is the reason I was tensed these days. Yesterday, Isha called me and said that she knows who is doing this and that she wants to meet me. So I asked her to meet at our home. She came and said she is the reason for the threat and started crying and the rest you saw," I tell everything to her in one go and see her getting tensed.

Her eyes are glossy and red. She is sweating badly and breathing heavily. Oh god! Not now! She is having a panic attack!

"Wifey, listen to me. Nothing is going to happen. No one is going you to take you away from me. It's my promise," I tell her and hug her so that she can calm down. After like 10 minutes, she calms down.

"Mr. Roy, I'm so sorry. It's all because of me. I shouldn't have believed him," Isha says after a long time and I suddenly remember that she is still here.

"Ms. Isha, please tell us in details. I'm really tensed over this, "Aadhya says in a pleading tone.

I know her memories from past are haunting her again.

"Mrs. Roy, the person who is threatening your husband is Vikram Dev Ganguly," Isha says and Aadhya stiffens in my embrace.

"Shh Wifey. nothing will happen to you. I'm here, " I say but Aadhya glares at me.

"Don't give the promise that you can't fulfil. You said it many times that you will save me but last time, he took me with him and I was with him for 4 months. So don't give me fake hopes," Aadhya says in anger.

I know that she is right. I have failed her once.

" I'm sorry Veer. I didn't mean to say like this. I'm afraid of him. He will take me from you," Aadhya says in panic. Tears are rolling down from her beautiful puffy eyes.

" I understand wifey. I know that you didn't mean it but its the truth," I say, trying to calm her down

"Isha please tell us the whole thing now. My patience is breaking," I say and she nods.

"Mr. Roy, I'm a social worker and student of psychology. My dad is a businessman in Mumbai. I came here to try to change some criminals by counselling them," Isha stops and then starts again.

"6 months ago, I met Vikram in jail. By appearance, he was looking like a good man who was depressed. So, I thought of counselling him. I was talking with him and he cooperated with me. He told me that he loved a girl but his friend married her forced her knowing that he means, Vikram loved her and she loved him too. His friend means Mr. Roy, tortured his love. After that, he said that he is not at fault. Mrs. Roy wanted to escape from her husband. So, he helped her but Mr. Roy caught them and made fake charges against him. Truth to be told, I was attracted towards him. I know it's a shame but still I believed him and decided to help him," Isha says and her eyes are filled with tears that are threatening to come out.

"I helped him to escape from the prison by bribing the police and that was the biggest mistake I did in my life. After getting free, he told me how I was. A fool who believed his lies. He left me with a broken heart. After that, I couldn't think straight because I was devastated but then I decided to search for the truth and I got to know that the case against him was true. I was feeling like an idiot. He fooled me and played with my emotions. 'Criminals can't change', my dad always used to say it but I denied but now, I agree with him. After knowing the truth, I decided to find you and got to know that you're getting threats by him. It's easy to hire people to get information," Isha says and now, she is crying profusely. Aadhya goes to her side and consoles her.

"Don't worry Isha. It was not your fault. I know how much he can manipulate a person. I'm a victim of his manipulation. Don't blame yourself and we thank you for telling us the truth. Now my husband can find a solution," Aadhya says with a small smile on her face but I know that from inside, she is freaking out.

" Mrs. Roy, don't take him lightly. He has became more dangerous than before. He had said that Vikram Dev Ganguly is back and this time, he will get his Jaan back, no matter what," Isha says, fear evident in her eyes.

"We can handle him. He is the reason I lost my first child. This time, I will not let him do anything," Aadhya says with determination and seriousness in her voice.

"Call me if you need my help. I don't know where is Vikram but if I know, I will inform you guys. Bye," Isha says and takes her leave.

"This time, he can't do anything. He will not harm me or you. I will not let him ruin our life again," I say with determination and hug Aadhya.

This time, I'm not going to leave that b*****d alive.

Chapter 50

Author's pov

It's been 1 month that Isha has said them that Dev has escape from prison and want Aadhya.

From that day veer is behaving like if he didn't see her for 2 minutes she will be disappear in thin air.

He is neglecting his work as well much to Aadhya's distress. He is only doing work from home but all things can't be in home.

She knows why he is behaving like this. It's not that she is alone in her home. Veer has appointed many bodyguards for her but still he don't want to leave her.

Veer today has a very important meeting but as a brat he is. He has said he will not go and that has irked Aadhya.

So now she is ignoring him like he doesn't exist.

Veer needs to stay away for 1 whole day because the meeting is on another city. He will go in morning and came in night but he don't want to leave Aadhya for so long.

And it's the reason he don't want to go out leave her alone.

"wifey you know why I'm doing this so don't give me this cold behavior," veer said and try to talk with her but he didn't get any response from her

"Aadhya Roy if you don't want me to f**k you till you passed out under me then f*****g talk to me," veer said in a dangerous tone

Aadhya has felt goosebumps over her body after hearing him but she is not going to give in so easily. She don't know but she is feeling opposite of her nature. From 3 weeks she is feeling sick, irritated and tired. And the most important thing she is throwing up constantly.

"Veer do whatever you want to do but I'm not going to be normal if you didn't attend this meeting. I swear veer I will left the home by tricking the guards if you didn't go," Aadhya said in a serious way

She don't want him to waste his time on her. This project is his dream project he has work hard for this and when the deal is going to done he is acting like a stubborn brat.

" Wifey you know that I, " veer was about to continue but Aadhya cut him in middle

" veer he want this, this fear of you for me, it's not like that he will kidnap me from our house or something. He can't do anything. You're over thinking veer. Just go and attend the meeting you have work hard for this deal please veer go," Aadhya pleaded

Veer sigh he can't refuse his wife's order. So he decided to go.

" but wifey then you will be alone in our house, because Ragini is not here and Asmita can't come you know that right? How will you stay alone? "veer asked her in a hope she will change her mind but he don't know Aadhya is smart then him.

" I know di is not here and I know Asmita can't come because she is pregnant and will give birth any day. And I'm not a child who can't stay alone for a day veer. Now don't find any more reasons to not go, because then I will escape from your cage then waste your time to find me, "Aadhya said smirking

" Mrs Aadhya Roy don't you f*****g dare to go outside of this house and that also alone. I will burn you feet if you did it. You know if I can be soft and sweet for you then I can be the previous veer as well. He is not dead only sleeping inside me and you know he can wake and destroy everything for you, so don't think about leaving me or our house, "veer said in a tone that give shiver down her spine

Aadhya knows it very well that he is serious he will not think twice before becoming the beast he was. And Aadhya is still afraid of his that side. In this 1 year he never talk with her in a high tone let alone hurting her, but she knows that he can hurt her if she hurt herself.

"ami kothao jabo na veer. Ami kotha dilam tomake, (I will not go anywhere veer. I promise you that,)" Aadhya said with a smile

"tomar kotha ta vulo na kintu, ami taratari phire asbo, (don't forget your promise, I will come back soon,)" Veer said and got ready for work

He left after 30 minutes giving lecture to Aadhya that what should she do and what not.

After he left Aadhya felt relieved at least now he will concentrate on his work.

Suddenly Aadhya felt the urge to throw up again. She ran to the washroom and vomit everything she had eaten in breakfast.

She is feeling dizziness as well. Suddenly she saw the calender. And she remembered that she didn't have her periods in 2 months.

She was so Busy in her exams and then this drama that she didn't notice it.

Her mind concluded the reason of her state so she decided to confirm it.

So she call her doctor and ask her to come at her home.

The doctor came and asked Aadhya some questions.

"Mrs Roy why did you thought that you are pregnant?" the lady doctor asked

"because I noticed that I have missed my periods and I was feeling dizzy and vomiting every time. I was throwing up from past 3 weeks," Aadhya answer her

"OK then take this kit and take the test," the doctor said and hand her a pregnancy test kit

She took the test and it shows positive. She can't believe her eyes she is pregnant again. But again it's not a good time for it because Dev is here for her and now veer will tie her with their bed. He will behave more possessive than he is already.

She go outside and show doctor the results, the doctor confirmed that she is 8 weeks pregnant. And give her some tips and prescribe some medicines.

The doctor left and Aadhya is feeling like she is on cloud nine. She only wanted to be a mother. And now she is again pregnant. But the memories of her earlier pregnancy is making tears in her eyes.

This time she will not repeat the same mistake by giving him a surprise.

She is still afraid for her child so she decided to call veer and but he doesn't pick her call. So she drop a message for him that he is going to be a dad soon and send him the pic of her pregnancy test kit.

They have tried so many times and now she is pregnant when she didn't think about it.

She thought to Just cook something sweet to celebrate their happiness.. But before it she called Ragini, her friend Netra, Asmita and Rai who is a proud mother of a little baby boy.

They all are happy that finally she is going to be a mother.

The day passed and it's time for veer to come because he have left home in early morning and now it's 8 pm.

He hasn't replied her message "maybe he didn't saw it." she thought

She hasn't check her phone in a while but when she did she is shocked because veer has called her 20 times and her phone is in silent mode. She cursed her stupidity she was about to call him back but suddenly the light goes off.

She has Nyctophobia fear of darkness.

Her heart started to heat rapidly. She can't find anything in the dark. She is sweating profusely.

She called for the guards but no one came. She is not in a state to think anything else her fear is taking a toll on her

"where are you veer?" she thought

Suddenly she heard the main door open. She thought veer has came back.

She tried to see him but failed suddenly someone hugged her. She thought it's veer but no. She knows his touch it's not him. But her fear has not left any power in her to do anything.

"who are you?" she asked in a whisper she felt her eyes getting closed

"you don't remember me jaan I'm hurt. But no problem now you will remember me very well. I'm back jaan for you," Aadhya heard before she passed out.

Chapter 51

Veer's pov

Its been 1 month that Isha has told us about Dev. Wifey is scared and I can't do a f**k to calm her down. I have arranged many body guards for her but still I can't left her alone. She is not saying anything about it but I know what Is going on in her pretty little head.

Her words are still ringing in my head.

"Don't give the promise that you can't fulfil. You said it many times that you will save me but last time, he took me with him and I was with him for 4 months. So don't give me fake hopes,"

Its true I have failed her but not now not this time. From the last month I'm working from home.

But today I have an important meeting to attend. I was working hard to get the contract but the meeting is outside of the city and it will take long if I go there so I decided that I will not go.

My wifey is more important to me than any deal. I can sacrifice my whole property for her and a contract is just a little thing.

But my stubborn wifey has another plans. She is not talking with me, And ignoring me like a plaque, the thing I hate most is getting ignored by her.

I tried to talk with her but she said she will be not normal till I go to attend the meeting. I give a threat to her but it didn't affect her.

Suddenly she said she will leave me and my inner beast awoke and I threatened her very badly. I can see that she is afraid of my inner beast. But she should know I will not hurt her no matter what.

So after a lot of discussion I agree to go and I told her what to do and what not in my absence.

I told my guards to take care of her if anything happened then they all are dead. They know very well that what can I do if they failed to do their duty.

I reached the meeting and give my presentation And I got the contract. I knew it that I will get it because my presentation is the best among of others.

I'm so happy after all I got it and it's all because of my wifey.

I thought to call her but what I saw made me happy and shock all together.

She has send me a message that I'm going to be a father soon and she has send me the pregnancy test kit as well. this day is the 2nd best day of my life.

I know it's not the good time for her to get pregnant but after 1 year of try she is pregnant I know how much happy she is.

I called her but she didn't pick my phone. I called her for 20 times but she didn't. I called my guards they are also not picking my calls.

What the f**k is this? Is she in any danger?

The mare thought of her and our baby being in danger make my heartbeat stop. I can't let him take her away again from me.

I left the place immediately. But this traffic it's getting on my nerves.

It took me 3 hours to reach my home. Its now 10 pm.

I saw that all of my guards are laying unconscious. I don't want to imagine what happened here.

I go inside and saw the whole house Is dark.

Then I remembered that wifey has Nyctophobia.

I search for her using my phone's torch but I couldn't find her.

Then I saw a letter attached to the table.

Dear friend,

Did you miss me buddy? Because I did miss not you but your wife. You're such a fool veer who left their wife alone when they know that someone is waiting for your wrong move and take your sweet wife away. You left her for a deal veer? I didn't expect this from you. Anyways thank you so much for leaving her alone now I will live with my jaan till death do us apart. You did a great mistake by snatching my jaan from me. I would have killed you but my sister that idiot still love you. Marry her veer she will make you happy. Forget Aadhya for your own good.

Your not well wisher

Dev

My blood boiled by reading this letter. That f****r has the audacity to kidnap my wife and threat me. I swear Dev if you did anything with my wife or baby I will burn you alive.

Dev is right I should not left her all alone. I again failed my wifey. This time he took my both precious persons. I should not listen to her. Then it should not happen.

Get a grip on your emotions veer you need to think rationally and first you need to find your wifey.

Think veer think where he can take her. He is not an idiot to take her to the place you know. He will take her where no one can think.

Veer you're an idiot. How can I forget about this?

I remember she was wearing it like always.

Yes now it's the only way I can find her. The locket I give her as her birthday gift. Thank god I placed a tracker in it. Now it can help me to find her. Hey don't get me wrong I was just worried that maybe she will leave me again so I just did it and now it's working on my favour.

I open my phone and call my men to track her location. They said that her location is 2 hours away from kolkata.

Its an isolated area. Where he has take her. I called Akshar and told him about this incident. He is angry just like me.

He said he will come but suddenly I hear Asmita's scream.

Akshar said that she is in labour.

Great now he can't come, he needs to be with her.

I told him to take her to hospital and don't worry about us. I will handle this matter myself.

I called the police commissioner and told him about this. They are also finding Dev. And then I told them their location.

They are also leaving and I left my house immediately.

I'm coming wifey don't worry I will not let anything happen to you.

Chapter 52

Author's pov

Aadhya is laying in a room not too big not too small. She is still unconscious.

Dev is sitting with her and caressing her forehead. She is looking very beautiful in her saree, for him her body is looking sexy and hot, he only want to wake her up and f**k her senseless. In this 2 years Aadhya has become sexy in his point of view.

"I'm sorry jaan I know that you have phobia of darkness but I don't have any other way to take you out. So I needed to use it, I promise you after this we will be happy together," Dev said with a smile on his face

Suddenly Shanaya came to that room and slap his brother hard.

" what the f**k is this Shanaya? Why the hell you slap me? " Dev asked her

" Why the hell you kidnap this b***h again? You should Kill her on the spot when you find her, she has take away my love from me and here you're gazing at her lovingly what is wrong with you dada? " Shanaya asked

" She is your would be boudi. So give her respect. And how can I kill her? She is my jaan my love if she died then how will I survive? "Dev asked his sister

" dada have you gone mad? What the hell are you saying? You can't marry her because she is veer's wife and no In hell he will leave her. And believe me I will kill her if you marry her. She has already snatch my love from me I will not let her snatch my dada from me, have you forget what Veer did with you? "Shanaya said

" I didn't forget anything shanaya. I remember everything he did with me and for that I will give him very painful death, "Dev said

" you will not touch him dada, I will try to talk to him but you will not do anything, "Shanaya said

Meanwhile Aadhya has wake up from her unconscious state.

She is watching this siblings fighting like cats.

" what am I doing here Dev? "Aadhya asked

" oh jaan you have wake up thank God I was thinking that you will take long to wake up, and you're there where you belong to, you should be here with me long ago, " Dev said sweetly

" first I don't belong to here or to you and stop calling me jaan. Its disgust me. I hate this word, " Aadhya said

" oh my sweet innocent jaan you do belong me and I will make sure it today. We will get married today, last time your husband has spoilt it but this time we will get married, I love you so much, "Dev said and goes near her

Aadhya get away from him and sit in the corner of the bed.

A glint of Hurt flash in Dev's eyes " why the hell he is hurt? It's his drama, " Aadhya thought

" you're such a heartless person how can you think like this about me, I always thought you as my brother but you are lusting over me. And for it you make veer kill our baby and when you got caught you again manipulated a innocent girl to help you, so don't claim that you love me because you don't it's only lust not love, "Aadhya said in one breath

Suddenly a loud sound echoed in the room. Dev slapped Aadhya.

" don't you dare jaan to call my love lust, you're never a sister for me, when I first saw you I make sure no boy should go near you, want to know a secret, you thought that no boy like you because you're not beautiful but the truth is I made sure no boy should go near you, and you're talking about Isha right? She was an idiot, she is not a victim Jaan, she was one my whore's. She thought that I love her and I will accept her because she was carrying my child, it was a mistake that I imagined her to be you and f****d her without protection, but don't worry about her I have solve that problem, "Dev said smiling sadistically

Aadhya is shocked by hearing his words that means Isha was also a part of his plan. She concluded

" what you mean you that have solved this problem? You should accept her and your baby. You should marry her not me, "Aadhya said hoping he will understand her

But little did she know what he have done to her.

" she is dead jaan, i have killed her yesterday when she told me that you're alone, you know that day she has our some microchips in your house, she only told me that you're alone she was going to tell me something else but before she can do I killed her, "Dev said and Aadhya stare at him like he has grown 2 heads

" How can a man be like this? Thank god he don't know that I'm pregnant, " She thought

" you know what Veer will find me very soon and then you know what he will do with you "Aadhya said confidently but in her mind she is praying to God to send Veer as soon as possible.

" he will not find you jaan, he can't find you, if your husband is powerful then I'm also, don't forget I'm also a f*****g billionaire, "Dev said laughing hard

Aadhya is crying on her fate what she did to get a fate like this? And now she is not alone she has a life inside her.

She is praying to God thar veer should find her soon.

Suddenly the place filled with sound of bullets, like 2 gangs are fighting.

One of the goons came and inform Dev that veer has come. Aadhya sighed in relief that now she will be free. But like Dev has another plan he drag her with him and goes downstairs. With Shanaya following them.

"my dear friend I see you found me soon, but you can't get your wife back so it's better just go away before I shoot you," Dev said in a dangerous tone

"I have police with me Dev you can't do anything. So it's better surrender yourself," Veer said angrily

Dev put his gun on Aadhya's head and ask Veer "still you will say this buddy?" Dev asked in a serious tone.

"don't you dare to do anything With my wife. We're not doing anything but leave her," Veer says in fear

"Dada you will not do anything let me talk with him," Shanaya pleaded to her brother

"OK fine talk with him," Dev said holding a gun on Aadhya's head

"Veer please listen to him and go away, I love you Veer. I will be like her. Or the way you want me to be. I will leave wearing short clothes I will start wearing saree like her. I will be a good wife and mother I promise you. I will change myself please leave her and marry me, dada love her he will take care of her, "shanaya said pleading

" Shanaya you know you're good as you're but the problem is you're not for me. Why can't you understand that I love my wife my Aadhya? I will choose to die before leave her. I can't love anyone else, if you just forget me and try to find someone else then I think you would have been happy with your husband and child, " Veer said honestly

Anyone can see that how much he love Aadhya. Shanaya also saw the way he is looking at Aadhya.

She felt useless that the person whom she love, he don't love her.

Suddenly Dev pull the trigger and Aadhya's scream filled the room..

Epilogue

Author's pov

1 month later

Veer is working in his office when Ragini called him.

"Dada I don't care where are you or what you're doing. Come back home now," Ragini said and cut the call

Veer sighed and thought "what now?"

He goes to his home back and face an angry Ragini glaring at him.

"Dada didn't i told you to not go anywhere without informing? Did I need to remind you everything? Don't you know that it's not good?" Ragini said still glaring a her brother

"I know but she was sleeping I don't want to disturb her peace that's why I didn't wake her up. You know that I need to go today otherwise I have not go, anyways what is happening here? why you called me?" Veer said casually

"Why can't you just go and see by yourself?" Ragini said and Veer nod his head

When he entered his room the view make him curse on his stupidity.

Aadhya is crying like there is no tomorrow and complaining to their baby that how his or her father don't love his or her mother, he has forget her and etc.

" wifey why are you crying? I was gone for work you know that Akshar is busy with his baby girl so I have to work," Veer said and wipe her tears away

"you are very bad don't you know that when I wake up if I don't see you I think that again I have lose you like," Aadhya said but Veer didn't let her complete

He shut her up by kissing her passionately. He knew that where her brain is going he don't blame her completely.

After all she has face a horrible day that almost take her life.

" shh wifey, I love you, I know that you're afraid of him but he is gone wifey, he can't do anything to you or our baby. And you know it well, don't stress yourself it's not good for your health, " Veer said and hugged her

"I don't want to think about it. If that day she didn't save you then I would have lost you for forever. I'm not afraid of dying but our baby is my weakness, I can't lose it again and nor I can lose you," Aadhya said and started to remember the day again

1 month ago

When Dev shoot Veer, Aadhya screamed in fear but the bullet didn't hit Veer instead it hit Shanaya who take it on her body to save Veer.

All are looking at her with shock. Veer can't believe she saved him and took the bullet one her body.

"Why Shanaya? why did you take this bullet? This b*****d don't deserve it," Dev said and came towards her with Aadhya

"dada I told you I love him, for him I can do anything. If my life can save his life then I'm ready for it as well, I love you Veer, I really do," Shanaya said and closed her eyes for forever

Dev is seeing red, he want revenge he knows that he can't win against him so he point a gun towards Aadhya and took her with him.

Veer and others are following him.

Dev took Aadhya towards a river. Its a high cliff if someone fall from it he or she will sure die.

"jaan I thought we will live happily but your husband has ruined it now we will stay together after our death,"

Dev said and was about to jump from the cliff someone shot his foot and he stump over the cliff he was about to fell with Aadhya but Veer caught her hand before she can fall. Dev fall from the top and died.

Aadhya hugged him like her life is depending on him.

"Veer I thought he will kill me and our child, he was a monster," Aadhya said and cried

"I'm sorry wifey I couldn't save you from him. Its my fault that I left you. Don't worry wifey everything is fine. Dev is dead and Shanaya as well. No one will harm you wifey or our baby," Veer said and took her back with him.

Present day

"I still can't belive that Shanaya saved me by giving up on her own life," Veer said honestly

"she loved You Veer it will be selfish if we don't accept it. Yeah her method was wrong but her love was true. I hope she will get her true love in her another life," Aadhya said and Veer nod his head

"Veer you still didn't give answer of my question. How did you find me?" Aadhya asked again. It's the same question she is asking from 1 month

Veer gulped in tension because he knows of tell her the truth she will surely kill him.

"Why are you asking? It's nothing you should be bother or," Veer was about to continue but Aadhya cut him in middle

"Veer tell me the truth. I want to know," Aadhya said and Veer sighed

"actually the locket you're wearing has a tracker," Veer said in a low voice

"and what a tracker is doing in my birthday gift?" Aadhya asked raising her eyebrow

"actually I thought if you will again run away then I can find you easily, I'm so sorry for it but see it came useful," Veer said sheepishly

"You're impossible Veer. How can you doubt me? Leave it I don't want to argue with you maybe it's my fault that I couldn't make you believe, I'm not angry on you Veer," Aadhya said sadly

Veer hugged her but didn't say anything else.

Time start to pass Veer and Aadhya were happy with each other.

Veer has practically tied her to their bed. She is not allowed to move at all. Aadhya is getting irritated but she is enjoying his love and attention as well.

As time is passing her cravings and mood swings are not getting any better.

One minute she want to eat chocolate second minute she will ask for spicy food.

And not to mention she has become a cry baby. She will cry for small things like if Veer joked that she is looking like a elephant. She will take it seriously and will cry but then she will fight with him saying that its because of the baby it's not her fault. In all this One thing is Veer's favourite she has became horny. She want him all the time, Veer is definitely enjoying it.

One day Aadhya has planned that she will irritate Veer. So as always when Veer came with food. The food asked she asked for, she refused to eat it and ask for something else, Veer got it for her but again she refused and asked for the food he came with earlier. Veer is getting irritated because he knows that she is trying to annoy him because he has tied her legs with the bed.

He knows that how clumsy she is so he don't want her to fell with her 9 months baby bump.

He did what she asked. Aadhya felt bad for him, blame her hormones that made her feel like this.

She confessed that she was trying to anger him. But she didn't know that he knew it. He pretend that he is thinking about how to punish her and ask her to kiss him.

She did eventually but could not get it further because her baby bump has blocked the path. They both laughed on it. Veer kissed her bump and the baby kicked in response it do always.

In this months Veer always talk with his baby and kiss Aadhya's stomach. Aadhya feel so happy to see him like it.

The baby love his or her father very much because when ever Veer talk or kiss to him or her the baby will kick in response.

Suddenly Aadhya felt something wet in between her legs when she saw her eyes widen in shock.

Her water has broke.

"Veer my water has broke," Aadhya said as a wave of pain hit her

Veer take her to the hospital, Aadhya is screaming in pain. Veer is tensed seeing her in pain, he has informed Ragini and Akshar.

Ragini has told him that it's normal so don't freak out and try to console her.

Doctors has taken her to operation theatre. Aadhya's screams are audible.

After 3 hours of pain and screaming finally they heard baby's crying.

Nurse came with a baby wrapped in a pink towel and hand the baby girl to Veer.

He is Felling like he has got a part that was missing. Finally he is a father. The baby is really beautiful and her eyes are just like Aadhya. But her face is like Veer.

Soon the nurse take the baby for some test. All congratulated him for being a father.

After 4 hours when Aadhya got back her sense. She saw Veer is sitting beside her bed.

Veer saw her getting conscious. She ask for her baby.

"Wifey, we have a beautiful daughter just like you. You want to meet her?" Veer asked with happiness

"yes I want to meet her," Aadhya said with tears in her eyes.

The nurse came with the baby and the doctor check Aadhya before handing her the baby.

Aadhya is seeing her baby like she is an angel. Indeed she is an angel that has came for them. Finally she is a mother.

She feed her baby and made her sleep. She smiled when the baby caught her finger before sleeping.

All came and meet her after it. 2 days later Aadhya got discharged from hospital. Netra also called her and congratulate her but she can't came because she is also 5 months pregnant.

Ragini welcome the new member and Aadhya with Aarti. (aarti is part of worship but sometimes it's use to welcome new members of family as well.)

They all are happy and the happiest person Is Hridoy. He has got his little sister after all.

Veer, Ragini, Akshar, Bidyut, Asmita all are discussing about names. Practically they are fighting over it. Asmita has came with her 7 months old girl Arshika. And Aadhya's friend Rai also has came with Her baby boy Srijon. (Srijon means creation in bengali.)

Its like that Aadhya's daughter and Srjon like each other very much they don't want to get separate from each other.

And the same goes with Hridoy doy and Arshika.

Finally after a lot of arguments finally they asked Aadhya for baby's name.

"her name will be Janhabi. She will be pure like Ganga," Aadhya said and kissed her baby's forehead

(Janhabi is bengali term of Janvi)

They all agree to her.

" So it decided then Janhabi Roy. Our little princess," Ragini said happily.

"Thanks wifey for giving me our princess, thank you so much for coming back in my life after what I did, thanks for everything,"Veer said with happy tears in his eyes

" no Veer it's not me who give you a chance. Its your love that make me give you second chance. Your love has won Veer your Eternal love has won. Thanks for loving me when I couldn't love myself, " Aadhya said and they both hug each other

Bonus Chapter

Author's pov

22 years later

Aadhya is sitting beside her daughter. She is caressing her hair. She can't believe that her little daughter has grown up that she is going to married tomorrow.

In this 22 years her life was perfect With Veer And Janhabi.

"what happened ma? Why are you here at late night?" Janhabi asked yawning

"nothing janu, I just wanted to see you and careess your hairs. Tomorrow is your wedding you will leave us after that," Aadhya said with a smile but her eyes betray her

"ma I'm not going for ever I will come every week. I'm going to your friend's house as their daughter in law. You know what I think she will be also happy when we both will come here to meet you and papa, you can talk with her and I will talk with papa, Dada and Boudi, when you will be free I will talk to you, "Janhabi said smiling and wiping her mom's tears

" you know your pishi (parental aunt) is really happy after all her princess is getting married, you know she always dreamt about Hridoy's and your marriage when you will marry each others love but it's like God has another plans she needs to go for a work before your marriage," Aadhya said sadly

In this time Ragini was busy with her work very much so Aadhya decided to help her raising Hridoy. For him Aadhya is his 2nd mother.

"I know ma, now go and sleep tomorrow is my wedding I need my beauty sleep and you also should sleep papa is waiting for you, I know he never slept without you," Janhabi said with a wink

"Janhabi Roy you're big enough for anything but you can't tease your ma," Aadhya said fake glaring towards her daughter

"OK ok sorry ma but now go otherwise papa will come for you and I don't want to see both of your romance like in my childhood, I know papa can't control himself around you it doesn't matter if I'm there or not, seriously I want Srijon like him. My papa is the best father and best husband in the world, I know what he have done before but after that he has changed right?" Janhabi said with a smile

Yes Veer has give a show of his love towards his wifey in front of their daughter as well. She has saw them kissing each other many times but it didn't put a break in his work.

Aadhya and Veer has told Janhabi about their married life from starting when Janhabi was 19 years old. Janhabi never judge her papa because she has saw the love he have for her and for her ma.

"OK ok I'm going. Only god knows how will Srijon handle you and your bold comments," Aadhya said and left for her room.

"so wifey done with your daughter? Then spare a look to your husband as well," Veer said mockingly

Aadhya rolled her eyes on her husband.

"Veer she is getting married tomorrow, you should also meet her and show how much you love her, I know you love her more than me," Aadhya said smiling

"no here you're wrong. Yes I love our daughter but not more than you, because you're the reason that janu has came in our life, I love you more than anything more than my life," Veer said and hugged Aadhya

"I love you 2 Veer, if someone has told me 25 years ago that I will marry an arrogant and ruthless person and fall in love with him despite his torture I would have laugh on their face. I still wonder why the hell I love you so much, maybe because its your true love that make me love you,"Aadhya said while remembering the days when she meet him for the first time

" believe me meeting you is the best thing happen to me ever, I love you so much if I die now I will be the happiest man on the Earth. Thank you so much for coming in my life and not leaving me when I torture you. I'm still ashamed for my deeds. And I can't forget what Shanaya did for me. If she didn't save me that day then I wouldn't have been so happy with you and our daughter, I hope she is happy wherever she is, "Veer said remembering her and Aadhya hummed in response

" You know Veer I have a good news for you, "Aadhya said Happily

" tell me what good news? "Veer asked impatiently

" soon you're going to be a grandfather, Arshika is pregnant," Aadhya announced happily

" wow its a great news, I'm going to be a grandfather can't wait to play with my grandchild, "Veer said excitedly

" don't get too excited it has 7 months, so now focus on Janhabi's marriage, and now go to sleep it's really late, "Aadhya said and they both go to sleep but not before Veer kissing the hell out of her, Veer hasn't changed a little.

Now you all will think who is pregnant right? Then let me tell you.

Remember Arshika, Akshar and Asmita's younger daughter.

She is married to Hridoy. Their marriage is a miracle itself.

They both hated each other guts when they grow up. They both will always fight like cats. Like they have some grudges from their past life.

But as they grow up Hridoy fell for her. But Arshika she was stubborn just like Aadhya. But Hridoy has his ways to win her. He did many things to win her. Their journey was not easy..

They are married for 3 years and now soon they will be parents.

And for Janhabi she is getting married to Srijon, Aadhya's friend Rai's son.

They both were inseparable from childhood. Veer didn't like the way they always stick to each other.

But as Aadhya give him his own medicine saying " like you take me from my house. Someday someone will take your daughter as well. And if it's Srijon then what's the problem? And they are just children so it doesn't matter."

After this Veer hasn't created any fuss and true to aadhya's word they fell for each other. And now they are going to be married.

And for Aaradhya Akshar and Asmita's elder daughter. She don't believe in love because she was betrayed by her loved one.. but she also have one person who love her just the difference is she don't want to accept him but maybe soon she will accept him.

Neel has married Nitya when Janhabi was 2 years old. He have a beautiful girl named Niyati.

And for Netra she has a boy name Varun. They all are living their life peacefully.

Next day Janhabi got married to Srijon. She was happy for getting married to the love of her life but she is sad that she has to leave her parents and home.

But she knows that she needs to go and start her own family. Every girl has to do...

After their marriage Aadhya told everyone that Arshika is pregnant.

They all are happy. Aadhya felt that her life has completed. If she haven't give Veer a second chance then it would not be like this. She knows it his love that make her give him a second chance. Its his eternal love that make her love the person whom she hate most...